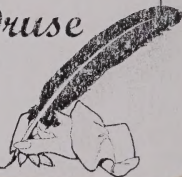


Your Family Tree

David Starr Jordan
and
Sarah Louise Kimball



Donated by
Dr. Joseph L. Druise



GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01819 0550

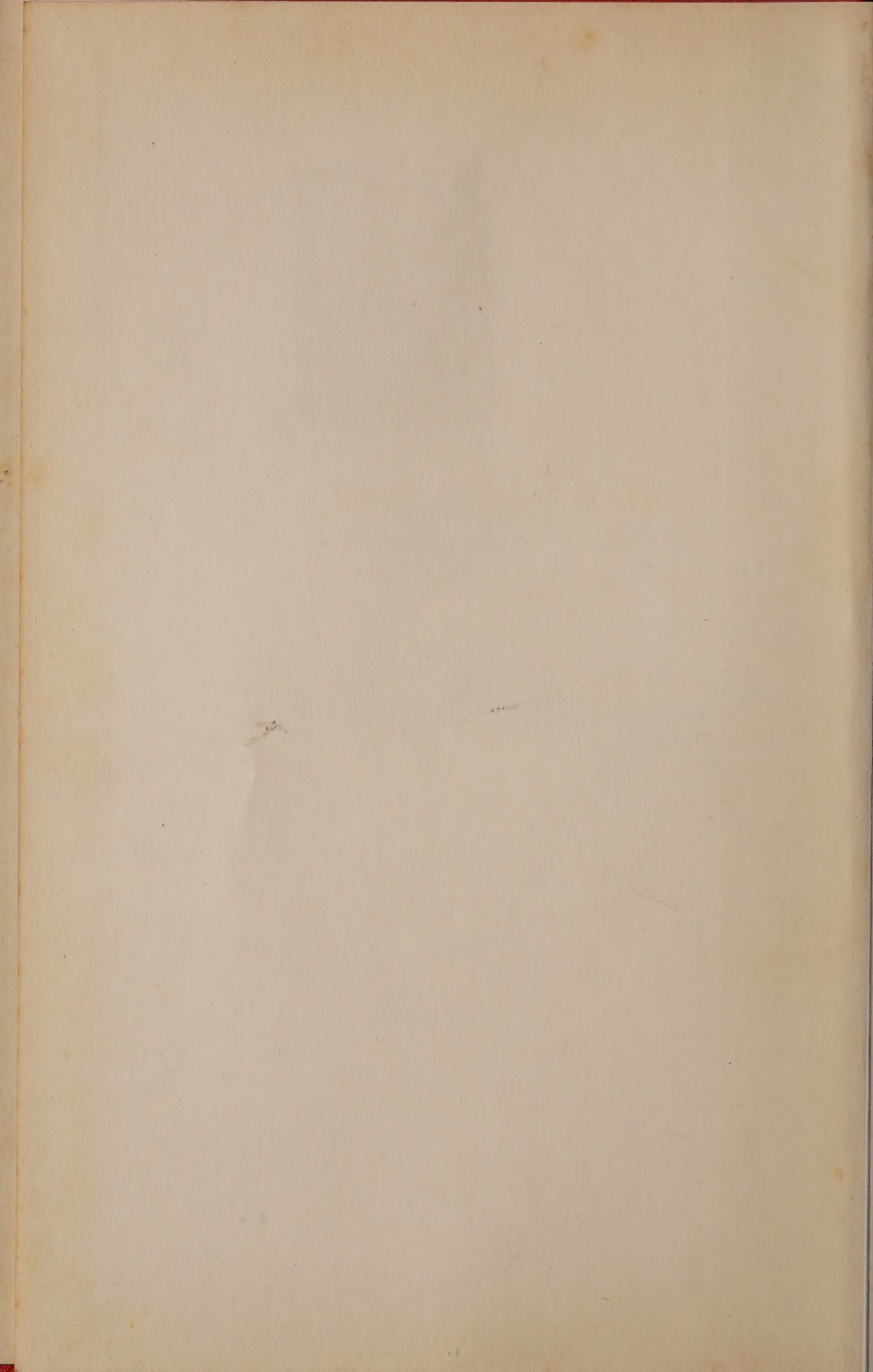
MD

GENEALOGY

929

J76Y

✓



YOUR FAMILY TREE

JOHN FANNY THREE

YOUR FAMILY TREE

By DAVID STARR JORDAN, PH.D., LL.D., *Chancellor
Emeritus of Leland Stanford Junior University*, and
SARAH LOUISE KIMBALL

*Being a Glance at Scientific Aspects of Genealogy, with a
variety of Illustrative Examples from the Lineage of Families
Prominent in America and Great Britain*



NEW YORK AND LONDON
D. APPLETON AND COMPANY
1929

COPYRIGHT, 1929, BY
D. APPLETON AND COMPANY

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

FOREWORD

THIS volume is written with three main purposes. *First*, to indicate, so far as genealogy can elucidate it, the general lineage of the English people, through repeating the record, especially in America, of a large number of prominent strains, most of them leading back to the Ninth Century and to Alfred the Great on the one hand and to Charlemagne on the other. *Second*, from this material to deduce the fact that both of these famous worthies are in the lineage of the great body of Englishmen and of Americans of English descent. *Third*, to show that the uniformity in race characters, such as it is, is due first to kinship in blood, traits of common ancestry, and secondly to common environment and common experiences. The relative importance of these factors differs, of course, with each individual. In brief, we are English because our ancestors were English men and women, subjected in varying degree to an English environment.

The book is made up of two distinct parts. The detached genealogies are, with a few indicated exceptions, compiled by the junior author from the long array of family records and local histories. The American lines selected were chosen from among those which were already worked out by her and which carry a familiar name (or names) of some degree of distinction. From the manuscripts left by the late Edward Junius Edwards, of Minneapolis, brother-in-law of the senior author, various extracts have been drawn, these treating especially of the Puritans and the half-mythical periods before the Ninth Century.

Some twenty years ago, when the senior author gave courses of lectures in Stanford University on eugenics, genetics, and kindred subjects, the junior author prepared for him a very large chart of genealogy (about 15 by 3 feet) showing

FOREWORD

the lineage of many American and English descendants of Isabel de Vermandois, a Norman lady of the Twelfth Century. An outline of its contents and lessons was published by the senior author in the *Scientific Monthly* for December, 1921, under the title, "The Inbred Descendants of Charlemagne," a phrase suggested by the junior author. Acknowledgments of sources may be found at the conclusion of the genealogies prepared by her.

D. S. J.

CONTENTS

PAGE

Foreword	v
--------------------	---

PART I

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

Scientific Aspects of Genealogy	3
The Heredity of the Individual	5
The Kimball Chart	13
The Puritans in Massachusetts	17
The Pilgrims	17

PART II

GENEALOGIES

A

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

Kings of Scythia and Ireland	23
The "Line of Heremon"	27

B

Kings of Scotland	43
-----------------------------	----

C

DESCENDANTS OF CERDIC THE SAXON

Anglo-Saxon Kings before Alfred	53
Line of Cerdic the Saxon	53
Notes on Anglo-Saxon Kings	54

D

CHARLEMAGNE

Descent of Charlemagne from Mark Antony	61
Lineage of the Emperor Charlemagne	64

CONTENTS

E

	PAGE
Hengest, the Saxon	74

F

William the Conqueror	76
---------------------------------	----

G

Lady Matilda of Flanders	79
------------------------------------	----

H

LINEAGE OF BEAUMONT (BELLOMONT)

Beaumont (Bellomont)	87
Huntingdon	89
Earls of Warren and Surrey	91
Aragon; Castile; Leon; Navarre	93

I

KINGS AND QUEENS AND PRESIDENTS

Robert Bruce	97
Charles I	99
Queen Anne and the Pretenders	100
Manuel II of Portugal	101
Alfonso XIII of Spain	102
Victor Emanuel III of Italy	103
Francis Joseph of Austria	104
Albert I of Belgium	105
Boris, Czar of Bulgaria	106
George V, King of Great Britain	107
Maud, Queen of Norway	109
Marie, Queen of Rumania; Marie, Queen of Jugoslavia; Elizabeth, Queen of Greece	110
William II, Emperor of Germany	111
Helena, Queen of Denmark	112
Elena Victoria, Queen of Spain	113
Alix, Czarina of Russia	114
Wilhelmina, Queen of Holland	115
Gustav V, King of Sweden	116
Nicholas II, Czar of Russia	117
Frederick VII, King of Denmark	118
Christian X, King of Denmark	119
John Quincy Adams	120
James Buchanan	122
Stephen Grover Cleveland	123
Calvin Coolidge	125
James Abram Garfield	127
Ulysses Simpson Grant	129

CONTENTS

	PAGE
William Henry Harrison; Benjamin Harrison	132
Thomas Jefferson	135
Abraham Lincoln	136
James Monroe	139
James Knox Polk	141
Theodore Roosevelt	142
William Howard Taft	143
George Washington	145

J

STATESMEN AND OTHER DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS RECORDED AS DESCENDED FROM ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS

Charles Warren Fairbanks	149
Alexander Hamilton	151
Patrick Henry	153
William, Lord Campbell	154
Thomas Campbell	156
Putnam, Endicott	158
Anne Hutchinson; Thomas Hutchinson	159
John Marshall; John Randolph; Peyton Randolph; Edmund Jennings Randolph; Thomas Jefferson	161
Ralph Waldo Emerson	163
Joseph Cilley; Martha Bouton Cilley-Clarke; Harry Bouton Cilley	165
Elder John Bradbury; Deacon John Bradbury; Benjamin Burbank Bradbury; Hannah Elizabeth Bradbury Godwin	166
John Ward Dean; James William North	167
Samuel Smith; John Wesley Emerson; Benjamin Kendal Emerson	168
Smith, Emerson	169
Bion Bradbury; James Ware Bradbury; William B. Bradbury	170
Theophilus Bradbury	171
Charles Bradbury; John Merrill Bradbury; William Frederick Goodwin	172
Charles Edward Banks; Benjamin Franklin Soule	174
William M. Sargent; Nathaniel T. True	175
Frank Hervey Pettingell; Hoke Smith	176
Luther Orlando Emerson; Ellis Baker Usher; Samuel Merrill	177
Henry B. Anthony	178
William Greene; Francis Marion Crawford	180
William Greene; Samuel Greene Arnold	181
Nathanael Greene	182
Stephen Hopkins	183
Robert Treat Paine	184
Sir Francis Bacon	186
Nathaniel Bacon (The Patriot)	188
Nathaniel Bacon (The Councillor)	189
Burwell Bassett; Benjamin Harrison	190
Thomas Nelson; John Page	191
Henry Armistead; Thomas Nelson	192
Thomas Dudley	193

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Thomas Dudley; Oliver Wendell Holmes; Wendell Phillips . . .	195
Thomas Dudley; William Ellery Channing; William Channing Gibbs . . .	196
Joseph Dudley; Charles William Eliot . . .	197
Rufus Choate; David Starr Jordan . . .	198
Robert Brooke; James Thomas . . .	200
Robert Brooke; Thomas Sim Lee; John Lee Carroll . . .	201
Robert Brooke; Charles Carroll . . .	202
Robert Brooke; Mildred Crew Brooke Hoover; Roger Brooke Taney	203
George Dewey . . .	204
Daniel Lyman . . .	205
Charles William Eliot; Lyman Hall . . .	206
Curtis Dwight Wilbur; Ray Lyman Wilbur . . .	207
John Pierpont Morgan . . .	208
Tenney; Castle . . .	209
Lawrence . . .	211
James Lawrence; Lawrence Kearny; Charles S. Boggs . . .	213
Thomas Lawrence; George Peabody; William Howard Taft; Leon L. French; Orra E. Monnette . . .	215
Nathaniel Hawthorne . . .	217
Richard Saltonstall; Phillips Brooks . . .	218
David Starr Jordan . . .	220
Waldo; Goff . . .	222
Waldo; Lake . . .	223
John Waldo; Jonathan Taylor . . .	224
Robert Whitney Waterman . . .	225
John Waldo Douglas . . .	226
Dymoke; Reade; Warner; Washington . . .	227
Reade; Rootes; Cobb; Jackson . . .	229
Reade; Rootes; Thompson; Ord . . .	230
Fairfax . . .	231
James Smithson . . .	233
Jonathan Edwards . . .	235
Charles Sedgwick Minot . . .	236
Timothy Dwight . . .	237
Sereno Edwards Dwight; Timothy Dwight . . .	238
Theodore William Dwight . . .	239
Winston Churchill . . .	240
Theodore Dwight Woolsey . . .	241
Aaron Burr . . .	242
Merrill Edward Gates . . .	243
Rodney . . .	244
John Davison Rockefeller . . .	246
Richard Everard; Richard Keith Call . . .	248
James Russell Lowell . . .	250
Bell; Harlakenden; Haynes; Stiles; Wyllys . . .	252
Bell, <i>et al</i> . . .	253
Edward Digges; John Hays Hammond . . .	254
Francis Wyatt . . .	256
Nathaniel Woodhull . . .	257
William Nicoll . . .	259
William Floyd . . .	260

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Wentworth (1)	261
Wentworth (2)	262
Lee; Ludlow; Carter	263
Thomas Nelson Page	265
Thomas Swann	266
Walter Brooke	267
Carter; Nicholas	268
Braxton; Stevenson	269
Carter; Harrison	270
Rev. Charles Chauncy	272
Chauncy; Bulkeley	275
Francis Howard	276
Sir Esmé William Howard	278
Howard; Calvert	281
Howard; Calvert; Ogle	282
Howard; Gorges	284
Howard; Rice	285
West; Pelham; Winslow	286
Dana; Grant; Cary	287
Arnold	289
Arnold; Perry	292
Arnold; James Abram Garfield	293
Arnold; Kimball	294
Arnold; Stephen Hopkins	295
Arnold; Fenner	296
Arnold; Caleb Earle	297
St. John, Sims	298
Courteney	300
Drake; Wolcott	307
Drake; Griswold	309
Drake; Henry L. Bates	310
Drake; Trumbull	311
Drake; David Starr Jordan	312
Drake; Waldo	313
Seth Harden Waldo	315
Waldo; Elisha Payne	316
Whitney	317
Lloyd; Eaton; Yale; Jones; Dudley; Field	320
Hampden; Shakespeare	323
 AUTHORITIES	 327
 INDEX	 329



PART I
SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

See the march of history
Strewn with cast-off finery,
And the way of common things
Cluttered with the pomp of kings.

By way of prelude to the records condensed in this book, we may state that to the biologist the individual man is primarily not alone a forbear, but as such the keeper and carrier of inheritable possibilities. Each person is the developed product of a single cell derived from the union of two germ cells, each carrying potentialities to be more or less perfectly developed in the current of life. Each man and woman so far as we know transmits to posterity not their actually developed traits but rather their inborn tendencies, the raw material, in the development of which character may be forged. That is to say, a man does not inherit the personality of father or mother, but a complex of what either or both might have been. Father and mother on the average contribute equally to this groundwork of personality, which is ultimately developed under the influence of external things, and primarily modified by the cause—as yet not certainly known—which forces the embryo to turn one way or the other, in the direction of sex.

The development of the individual man is dependent on two very distinct but coöperating factors, called by Francis Galton “Nature and Nurture.” On these rest the twin sciences eugenics and euthenics. Eugenics is

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

the science, and the art, of being well-born. Euthenics is the science, and the art, of being well brought up. This involves being properly nourished and properly trained, thereby making the best of what Nature gives. Whatever the final product, Nurture at the best has only Nature to build upon and the best products of Nature may be ruined by gross deficiencies of Nurture. Eugenics must go hand in hand with euthenics, if the highest results in the conduct of life are to be attained.

Whether Nature or Nurture is the more important in the life of the individual man is a futile question. Nurture can go no further than Nature permits. To this extent the Arab proverb that "Allah binds every man's fate upon his back" is justified. It is true, however, that the will of man is one of the fates, and determined will, under favorable conditions, may make up for many deficiencies in inheritance. But there is also truth in the Danish proverb: "No harm to be born in a duck yard, if laid in a swan's egg." It is an old saying, "You can't keep a good man down."

It is true that certain social philosophers, in disregard of the plain teachings of science, lay all stress on Nurture to the expense of Nature. They insist that in man physical qualities only are inherited, and that the mental and moral status of the individual is what the influences of environment make it. On the contrary, it is obvious that many matters of taste or disposition, mental traits, even the most irrelevant or freakish, may be inherited perfectly or imperfectly; that many a man or woman is aptly termed a "chip of the old block" and that these inborn peculiarities are very hard to eradicate. "Nature is obstinate and will come running back even

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

though you expel her with a fork." Of course, some persons are easily molded and take up one line of conduct as readily as another and equally successfully, or unsuccessfully, as the case may be. But such are the exceptions. There is little truth in the assertion that "a child being infinitely plastic, its future is molded wholly by what is done with him. Ultimate human character is dependent on experience alone. A child of the slums has just as good a chance as one of fine parentage, if only it can be rescued early enough." An extreme statement of this notion without foundation in fact affirms that "any baby of bad stock could be made to become a specialist of any type by careful upbringing."

An Arab proverb puts the matter bluntly: "Father a weed; mother a weed; do you expect the daughter to be saffron root?"

It is often said that "blood will tell" though we can never know what it will tell. The combinations possible from heredity are almost infinite in number, but all have their source in heredity. Ancestry never gathers grapes from thorns nor figs from thistles. However wide-ranging individual variations may be, in the long run the rule of averages will hold them in balance. A state blamed as "decadent" is said to be marked by degenerate sons of noble sires, but no such condition on a large scale is possible. It is not a factor in race degeneration. Sons are not degenerate unless they inherit family taints.

THE HEREDITY OF THE INDIVIDUAL

As already said, every human being begins with the union of the nucleus of each of two germ cells, the one

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

male, the other female. Each of these is in its nature identical with the ordinary cells of the body, but especially modified to be cast off for the making of a new individual. The difference between male and female cells is mainly that the one contains food yolk for the young organism and the other does not. The one is static, the other has the power of motion. Each is made up of protoplasm, a jellylike substance which seems simple but is really most highly complex. It is not, in fact, a substance but a series of gelatinous ribbons and foam-like flakes as complex as anything in the universe. All the known phenomena of life occur in connection with changes and exchanges in protoplasm. Inside the protoplasm of the germ cell or of any other of the cells which make up a living organism, is a minute central cell called the nucleus. The nucleus is the bearer of the "physical basis" of heredity. Its apparent structure in higher animals is a complication of loops and bands of a denser protoplasm which is called chromatin. This name was given because, in the hands of the student, it takes a deeper stain (chroma) than the less complex protoplasm about it. The units of chromatin are known as chromosomes, and in these, in some way, are contained the elements of heredity. In the fertilized egg, the mixed chromatin of the two cells which have been fused into one may be said to contain the architect's plan on which the coming animal is to be built. This architect's plan exists in every cell in the body, but whenever a new cell is developed, the old cells from which it springs have their chromatin divided, each strip of chromosome being split from end to end. It appears, however, that Nature divides impartially, but never

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

quite evenly. For that reason no two germ cells, even of the same organism, are ever exactly alike.

The use of the word "blood" in connection with heredity is pure fiction kept up through tradition. In the infancy of physiology, before the existence and nature of germ cells was known, it was thought that hereditary traits ran in the blood. But the actual blood is a fluid busy with nutrition and purification. It is indeed, as Mephistopheles affirmed, a truly marvelous juice. But it has nothing in the world to do with heredity.

It is difficult to understand how the various traits of humanity, ranging from the tone of the voice to the length of the toes, can be hidden in the chromosome, but there they seem to be, and we have to take things as we find them. Science does not stop even when she has no thinkable answer to her problem. Again, a cell once ripened and ready to be united with its fellow cell of the other sex, is always a half cell, with half the usual number of chromosomes. The two halves make a single complete cell which by its division and expansion will give rise to an organism having traits of both of the parents. On the average, half of the traits of the individual are drawn from one side and half from the other. In either case there are recessive characters derived from earlier ancestors, hidden more or less in either parent, which may later come to the front. Most striking of all is the fact that the traits of the male are recessive in the female, and those of the female recessive in the male. But masculine traits are not feminized by passing through the other sex. Neither are the female traits rendered masculine by being inherited from a father. To take a concrete case: the heavy beard of a

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

grandfather may be inherited by a second generation, and through the mother, although naturally she would never have any beard at all. It is the beard she should have had had she been a man. The same remark will apply in general to any recessive trait; that is, to a unit character shown in one generation and obscured, though not lost, in the next.

We speak of these individual traits as "unit characters" or "genes," supposing each one to have a place of its own in the chromatin, and to pass from one generation to another as though it were an individual unit. All this is a figure of speech. The facts are such as might be consistent with this idea and the unit character or the still more theoretical gene remains in our discussion until we find some better conception to take its place. In our limitations of knowledge we can only speak of anything in terms of past human experience. That which is ahead of us and of which we know nothing naturally does not work into our vocabulary. It is plain that one individual could not inherit *all* of his father's traits and *all* of his mother's, without being loaded down with qualities more or less incongruous. If you add up all the qualities of each parent in the past, running back into almost infinite millions, you see that an individual would be so burdened with peculiarities as to defy analysis and description. The psychological fact of the inheritance of about half the tangible characters of one's parents finds its basis in the physical division of cells.

The original inheritance is that of possibilities to be worked out as actualities in the affairs of life. It is obvious that food, training, the various elements concerned with Nurture must affect the individual very

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

largely. The influences of the environment and the use or disuse of muscular structures bring about great changes in the individual. Such changes after birth and from the outside are called "acquired characters" and there has been a long and sometimes profitable discussion as to whether acquired characters are inherited. Structurally speaking, there can be no "acquired characters." The basis of each one lies in the original inheritance. "At birth," as Emerson says, "the gate of gates is closed"—closed in fact at the instant of conception. The so-called "acquired" characters are really alterations in the relative development of inborn traits. To the best of our knowledge none of the shifts in perspective is ever really hereditary. It is true that the health of the parent may affect the vitality of the germ cell, and therefore of the young. Influences like this determine what we may call the momentum of development. They do not color the stream of heredity. In brief, heredity carries potentiality, not completed results of education and environment.

Each man and woman in our line of ancestry has obviously been a bearer of hereditary possibilities. Some of these have been obscured through disuse. Some were from the first latent or recessive, but few of them can be wholly lost and none permanently enlarged in the line of descent except by the union of one germ cell with another carrying like qualities.

The study of genealogy has received a new impulse from its bearing on Eugenics and the maintenance of racial strength. While from strong ancestry imperfect or feeble individuals sometimes spring, the causes of deficiency being uncertain, such withered branches, il-

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

logically called Mongols, have never, so far as known, given rise to the feeble-minded strains. Wherever it can be followed back, the ancestry of deficient lines leads to others like them. The mass of prisoners of debt, the incompetents of the seventeenth century, flung by England into Jamestown and Savannah, apparently accounts for a large number of feeble-minded now confined in our asylums, and for many more who might well be confined. Accident, vice, disease, narcotics, bad bringing up, have made criminals of many of decent heredity; but the majority of the morally delinquent are mentally deficient as well. The typical criminal is a moron of one sort or another. It is not known how slum populations, as in the east end of London, become detached from the rest of the race. So far as we see, however, they have long been separated. Slums keep no records, but inexorably slums beget slums and the fact cannot be changed by legislation nor by revolution. While there are many forms of injustice to be corrected in current society, there is no way of making the feeble-minded wise, nor to increase the caliber of moron intelligence. Suitable training is a help to all types of men, but education can never replace heredity. Nurture builds on Nature, but cannot create it.

History is one long record of the many kept down by the few. The progress of civilization has been largely that of building up a middle class between master and slaves. This process is far from complete, although an indication of it is found in the statement current in England that "an American is a middle class Englishman." The ideal Democrat is neither master nor slave; he is just a man among men, great in his in-

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

fluence in proportion to his wisdom and his energy. The cause of most (not all) failure or misery in the world is that its victims have not the will nor the intelligence to rise above it. The weakness of the weak, rather than the strength of the strong, is the basal cause of tyranny. The emperor, through the ages, has been the creature of the mob. The autocrat is a sort of social barometer, which rises as the people fall.

The condition most favorable to the development of civilization is that in which the survival of the fittest, the most moral, courageous, and virtuous, is possible and actual. We find in English history the gradual growth of the middle class at the expense of the proletariat at the bottom and the nobility at the top. From the proletariat men have advanced constantly by the process of self-extrication—of raising themselves by intelligence and persistence from one caste to another. The magnificent voice of the blacksmith, Taillefer, who sang at the Battle of Hastings, raised him to the ranks of the nobility, his blood commingling with that of the Normans and later with that of royal Plantagenets. Other cases of energy shown in various ways have led to parallel results. In fact the nobility at some time or another in every country was made up of those born to excel. Traits, however, do not necessarily pass on unchanged to future generations, each generation arising with all its possible mutations and combinations. The nobility or upper caste of Great Britain has been greatly modified by the law of primogeniture, by which the eldest son inherits title and property, the younger sons and daughters being forced in a degree to shift for themselves. This is a good thing, according to Samuel

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

Johnson, since "it insures that there will be but one fool in the family." It is a good thing for the higher reason that it forces the sons' and the daughters' sons of exalted types down into the middle class. As the statistics show, these more or less disinherited persons have married out of the ranks of nobility into the families of wealthy merchants; of seafaring men, of military officers, attorneys, and others of moderate distinction; and these again, through the same law of primogeniture, leave descendants to join their fortunes with those of the self-extricated from the proletariat below. Even more important is the selection of mates by personal choice, rather than by motives of caste or gold, or by mere propinquity, factors which afflict the highest and the lowest classes and which tend to suppress in the race the twin virtues of personal initiative and romantic love.

The great revolution came in France sooner than in England, and in more bloody fashion, because while in England the middle class and often even the proletariat was strengthened by alliance with sons and daughters of the strong, in France all children of a nobleman were noble and the country was divided in time into three great incongruous classes, the nobility, the clergy, and the third estate. The latter counted for nothing in society or history until the revolution turned everything topsy-turvy. The same conditions, with the same result, are still shown in more than one country.

Factors in the tangled lineage of the English people give a clew to the origin and persistence of racial traits in general. They are the stigmata of "blood relationship." Moreover, all, noble and peasant alike, are really

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

of one blood, the caste distinctions of the present being due to Nurture rather than to Nature. To quote from a recent statement by Dr. E. M. Best of McGill University, Montreal: "Every one of us is descended from William the Conqueror, and Anglo-Saxons are, all of us, at least thirtieth cousins to each other."

THE KIMBALL CHART

A great chart of genealogy, some fifteen by three feet in dimensions, was finished in 1912 by the junior author of this book and presented to the senior author as an aid in his course of university lectures on Genetics. This chart, far too large for reproduction, gives a fragment of the list of descendants of Isabel de Vermandois, a Norman lady born about 1070, who died on February 13, 1131, in the reign of King Henry I of England. She had married successively two Norman lords, Robert de Bellomont, Earl of Leicester, and later William de Warrenne, Earl of Warren and Surrey. Isabel was the daughter of Hugh the Great, Duke of France and Burgundy, and through six separate strains descended from Charlemagne, while her mother, Adelheid de Vermandois, was a lineal descendant of Alfred the Great. The virtues and charms of this far-off lady concern us very little; so also the manly qualities of either of the earls, although all three of these once exalted personages were no doubt ancestors of yours, gentle reader, as well as of both the present writers. It should also be noted that a very large (although indefinable) percentage of British and American families of marked originality and energy are descended from Isabel.

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

By the Earl of Leicester, Isabel had two children, Robert and Elizabeth de Bellomont; by the Earl of Warren, several others, among whom were William, Reginald, Gundred, and Ada de Warren.¹ Each of these lines of descent then passes through a long series of English and Scottish nobility, each allowing a younger son or daughter or daughter's son to drop from time to time into the undistinguished ranks of the middle class or even into the common peasantry, while a few of the line of Elizabeth de Bellomont, though by no means the most eminent of their group, were set apart by laws of inheritance as occupants of royal thrones. Meanwhile, as I have implied, the elder sons, holding land and titles, remained in the Cavalier-Tory-Conservative caste, while their disinherited brothers and sisters became Dissenters, of whom many of the most obstinate or most enterprising sought freedom or fortune in the New World. Among these were the Pilgrims, a name applied to Puritan Dissenters who came to New England. Typical of Dissenters of the seventeenth century was Richard Rumbold of Somerset, who "could never believe that the Lord created a few thousand of men already booted and spurred, with millions of others already saddled and bridled for these few to ride."

If the ancestry of a single person running back to the twelfth century could be written out, using a square inch to each name, it would occupy about a fourth of a square mile. In this connection it should be noted that as each person had two parents, four grandparents, eight great-grandparents, and so back endlessly in geometrical

¹ Among the descendants of Ada de Warren and her husband, Prince Henry of Scotland, was King Robert Bruce.

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

progression every one of Isabel's adult twentieth-century descendants would, if the facts permitted, count more than thirty million (33,554,432) separate ancestors at the beginning of her era, the twelfth century. Furthermore, as in such a progression the sum of the series is equivalent (minus two) to its highest term, each descendant should have 33,554,432 intervening forbears, making 67,108,862 in all. Again, each child of this generation has twice as many ancestors as either parent—that is 134,217,724 in all, of which incalculable number no one would have died in infancy, or without issue. This, however, has led us to figures manifestly impossible in view of the fact that the total population of England in 1100 did not exceed two millions, and that probably not one-tenth of these, beset as they were by war and pestilence, left permanent lines of descendants.

The simple explanation is, of course, that each forbear must be counted over and over thousands or millions of times in each individual case. Indeed, no one can guess how many tangled lines lead down to him from Isabel, or even from Henry I, Edward I, or Robert Bruce.

Again, if every couple of the twelfth century, and of all succeeding ones left let us say on the average four children, thus doubling their own number with each generation, Isabel's descendants alone, facts permitting, should now number 33,554,432 as would the descendants of every other pair similarly fertile, the whole yielding a nominal total far exceeding the present population of the globe! Thus in this matter also intervening individuals must be reckoned over and over again almost to infinity.

A boasted "line of long descent" is therefore only the

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

merest fragment of a man's genealogy, and differs from other lines only in being for a time a shade more conspicuous, or because some one has taken the pains to trace and record it. On the other hand, the broad resemblances called racial traits result more or less definitely from blood relationship due to common descent. Englishmen are what they are because their parents were so. It is not without reason that Miss Kimball has called the English people "the inbred descendants of Charlemagne."

We may further note that the thousands of ancestral names included in the Kimball chart constitute merely a fragment, a scant thread in the great warp and woof of even a single person, or even of the record of descendants of a single pair. The truth of the last statement is demonstrated in the recent assemblage in Massachusetts of the descendants of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins, the "Puritan maiden." Upwards of ten thousand (according to press reports of these) were actually brought together. In the *Waldo Genealogy* (1902) by Waldo Lincoln of Worcester, Massachusetts, the record of a single family for less than three hundred years contains 19,000 persons. These are descended from Deacon Cornelius Waldo and Hannah Cogswell of Ipswich, Massachusetts (who came from Berwick in Wiltshire, England, about 1640), or else married to one of their posterity. These Waldos and Waldo kinsmen live in 11,700 different towns in the United States and the list contains 3,000 surnames other than Waldo, brought into the series by the marriage of Waldo women, among whom was the mother of Ralph Waldo Emerson.

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

THE PURITANS IN MASSACHUSETTS

The number of Puritan emigrants who came from England to the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in the seventeenth century is estimated at about 30,000. Their heredity so far as known runs fairly even. With prodigious individual variation, the group has much in common. The rough experiences of the Massachusetts winters wrought great havoc in their numbers as did also their uncompromising attitude towards their Indian neighbors. Yet with scarcely an exception these people held the possibilities of good citizenship. A good citizen, then as now, was one who respected his neighbor's rights, who could care for himself and his family, with something left over for the common welfare. It is customary to sneer at the Puritans because of the delusion of witchcraft by which some were obsessed. It may be remembered that only a few people in the then small village of Salem were thus affected; that but nineteen people lost their lives as bewitched, and that not a single person was actually burned. At the same time and later, the delusion was widespread over Europe and other regions, where thousands were burned alive, while the total number of victims is variously estimated as running up into the millions.

THE PILGRIMS

In an article on the *Mayflower* Pilgrims, published in *Eugenics, Genetics and the Family*, Vol. II, 1923, Miss Kimball shows that the *Mayflower* Pilgrims were not, as often stated, "of the poorer and illiterate types of the English of that period and of low social condi-

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

tion." Of the men on the *Mayflower*, thirteen "are known to have been entitled to coat armor." Of the group, one-half perished in the terrible winter which followed the landing at Plymouth in December, 1620. Twenty-three of them are known to have left descendants. Among these descendants the following are mentioned: John Adams, John Quincy Adams, William Bradford, James A. Garfield, Ulysses S. Grant, Milton S. Latnam, Levi Parsons Morton, Elihu Root, William Howard Taft, Zachary Taylor, Elihu B. Washburn, Leonard Wood, John Singleton Copley, Melville W. Fuller, Robert Treat Paine, Charles E. Banks, William Cullen Bryant, Winston Churchill, Ralph Waldo Emerson, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, John Howard Paine, Noah Webster, Fanny Jane Crosby, William Howard Doane, Mercy Otis Warren and Charles Gates Dawes.

The importance of the self-respecting, freedom-loving, and competent citizens in any community depends, not on their percentage of the whole but on their actual number. "There is always room for the man of force, and he makes room for many." It is the disappearance of this class which produces the only race decadence from which any nation has suffered. The chief influences tending to that end are four, which, without discussion in this volume, may be enumerated as follows: (1) the emigration of the best; (2) the immigration of inferior types; (3) the failure of the more active and effective to reproduce themselves; and (4) war, by which the strongest and bravest young men are specially selected for slaughter. The evil effects of war and militarism on any race of men is thus tersely and accurately stated by Charles Darwin (*Descent of Man*,

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

1871): "In every country in which a standing army is kept up, the fairest young men are taken to the conscription camp or are enlisted. They are thus exposed to early death during the war or are often tempted into vice and are prevented from marrying during the prime of life. On the other hand, the shorter and feebler men with poor constitutions are left at home, and consequently have a better chance of marrying and propagating their kind." It is always the man who is left that controls the future of a race or nation. The writer has elsewhere published in detail the evil effects of war on the breed of men, and needs only refer to the fact that the actual history of Europe would have been far different, if through the ages the strongest, most adventurous, and most virile of her young men had not been chosen for destruction. This is "the last cost of war" and the most terrible. To "send forth the best ye breed" means breeding from inferior stock.

The descent of the British people, as far as traced back to Charlemagne and Alfred the Great, extends down a myriad of lines, four of which are compiled in records examined by us:

(a) Through Isabel de Vermandois, from her father Hugh the Great, son of Henry I, King of France;

(b) Through Isabel from her mother, Adelheid de Vermandois;

(c) Through Lady Alice de Courteney, wife of Aymar de Taillefer (daughter of Pierre de Courteney, son of Louis VI, called le Gros, a descendant of Charlemagne), Aymar and Alice being parents of Isabel de Taillefer, wife of King John;

SCIENTIFIC ASPECTS OF GENEALOGY

(d) Through the Plantagenets and other descendants of Matilda of Flanders, wife of William the Conqueror, herself descended from Alfred and Charlemagne alike.

As to the last two, most distinguished of all our forbears, yours and mine, the historians have this to say:

“Alike for what he did and what he was, there is none to equal Alfred in the whole line of English sovereigns; and no monarch in history as well deserved the title of ‘the Great.’ ”²

As to Charlemagne, we read that: “He was sagacious, and vigilant as a ruler and commander alike. He watched over and fostered agriculture, trade, art, and letters, with untiring zeal, clearing away forests, draining swamps, founding monasteries and schools, building cities, constructing splendid palaces as at Aix, Worms and Ingelheim, and drawing to his court scholars and poets from all nations. . . . He was himself proficient in science as well as in all hardy accomplishments, speaking Latin and knowing Greek though barely able to write. He was tall and stately, measuring seven feet of his own footlengths, with long nose, bright eyes and a feeble voice, but simple in his life, ‘Excelling all men of his time, to all alike dread and beloved, by all alike admired’ as he was described by the early chronicler, Eginhard.”

² From article on Alfred by Rev. Charles Plummer, *Encyclopædia Britannica*.

PART II
GENEALOGIES

A
KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND *

BAOTH, who received Scythia as his lot upon the division by Japhet, son of Noah.

PHŒNUSA (FENIUS FARSA), the inventor of letters, King of Scythia at the time Ninus ruled the Assyrian Empire; and, being a wise man and desirous to learn the languages that not long before confounded the builders of the Tower of Babel, employed able and learned men to go among the dispersed multitude to learn their several languages; who some time after returning well skilled in what they went for. King Fenius erected a school in the Valley of Senaar near the city of Æothena in the forty-second year of Ninus' reign; whereupon having continued there with his younger son NIUL for twenty years, he returned home to his kingdom, which at his death he left to his eldest son NENUALL leaving to NIUL no other patrimony than his learning and the benefit of the said school.

NIUL, after his father returned to Scythia, continued some time at Æothena, teaching the languages and other laudable sciences, until upon report of his great learning he was invited into Egypt by Pharaoh the King; who gave him the land of Campus Cyrusset, near the Red Sea, to inhabit. Niul employed Gaodhal (Gael), son of Ethor, a learned and skillful man, to compose or rather refine and adorn the language, called Bearla Tabbai, which was common to Niul's posterity and afterwards called Gaodhilg (or Gaelic) and for his sake Niul named his oldest son GAODHAL.

GAODHAL was the ancestor of the Clanna-Gael, that is "the descendants of Gaodhal." In his youth Gaodhal was stung in the neck by a serpent and was immediately brought to Moses, who by laying his rod upon the wounded place instantly cured him: whence followed the word "Glas" (Irish green) to be added to his name on account of the green scar which remained on his neck during life. And

* Arranged chiefly by Edward Junius Edwards from O'Hart's *Irish Pedigrees*.

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

Gaodhal obtained a further blessing, *i.e.*, that no venomous beast can live any time where his posterity should inhabit. The Irish chroniclers affirm that from this time Gaodhal and his posterity did paint the figures of beasts, birds, etc., on their banners and shields to distinguish their tribes and septs, in imitation of the Israelites, and that a "Thunderbolt" was the cognizance in their chief standard for many generations after this Gaodhal.

ASRUTH, after his father's death, continued in Egypt and governed his colony in peace during his life.

SYRUTH, soon after his father's death, was set upon by the Egyptians, on account of their ancestors having taken part with the Israelites against the Egyptians. After many battles wherein most of his colony lost their lives, Syruth was forced with the few remaining to depart the country, and after many traverses at sea arrived at the Island of Creta (Candia) where he paid his last tribute to nature.

HEBER SCOT, after his father's death and a year's stay in Creta, departed thence, leaving some of his people to inhabit the island, where some of their posterity likely still remain: "Because the Island breeds no venomous serpent ever since." He and his people soon after arrived in Scythia; where his cousins, the posterity of Nenuall, refusing to allot a place for his colony, they fought many battles wherein Heber (with the assistance of some of the natives who were ill-affected towards their King), being always the victor he at length forced the sovereignty from the other and settled himself and his colony in Scythia, who continued there for four generations. Heber Scot was afterwards slain in battle by Noemus, the former King's son. He had

BOEMAIN

OGAMAIN

TAIT, were each kings of Scythia, but in constant war with the natives; so that after Tait's death his son

ACNON and his followers betook themselves to sea, wandering and coasting upon the Caspian Sea for several years, in which time he died.

LAMHFIONN and his fleet remained at sea for some time after his father's death, resting and refreshing themselves upon such islands as they met with. It was then that Cachear, their magician or druid, foretold that there would be no end of their peregrinations and travel until they should arrive

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

at the Western Island of Europe, now called Ireland, which was the place destined for their future and lasting abode and settlement; and that not they but their posterity after three hundred years should arrive there. After many traverses of fortune at sea, this little fleet with their leader landed at last at Gothia—more recently called Lydia, where Carthage was afterwards built; and soon after Lamhfionn died there.

HEBER GLUNFIONN was born in Gothia, where he died. His posterity continued there to the eighth generation and were kings of that country.

AGNON FIONN

FEBRIC GLAS

NENUALL

NUADHAD

ALLADH

ARCADH

DEAG. Of these nothing remarkable is mentioned but that they lived and died kings of Gothia.

BRATHAUS was born in Gothia. Remembering the druid's prediction, and his people having considerably multiplied during their abode in Getulia, he departed thence with a numerous fleet to seek out the country destined for their final settlement, by the prophecy of Cachear, the druid above mentioned; and after some time he landed upon the coast of Spain, and by strong hand settled himself and his colony in Galicia, in the north of that country.

BREOGHAN (or BRIGUS) was King of Galicia, Andalusia, Murcia, Castile, and Portugal, all which he conquered. He built Breoghan's Tower or Brigantia in Galicia and the city of Braganza in Portugal—called after him; and the kingdom of Castile was then also called after him Brigia. It is considered that "Castile" itself was so called from the figure of a castle which Breoghan bore for his arms on his banner. Breoghan sent a colony into Britain, who settled in the counties of York, Lancaster, Durham, Westmoreland, and Cumberland, and after him were called Brigantes; whose posterity gave formidable opposition to the Romans at the time of the Roman invasion of Britain.

BILE was King of those countries after his father's death; and his son GALAMH (or MILESIUS) succeeded him. This Bile had a brother ITHE.

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

GALAMH (or MILESIVS) succeeded him. In his youth and during his father's lifetime Milesius went into Scythia, where he was kindly received by the King of that country, who gave him his daughter in marriage and appointed him General of his forces. Milesius defeated the King's enemies, gained much fame and the love of the King's subjects. His growing greatness and popularity excited against him the jealousy of the King, who, fearing the worst, resolved on privately dispatching Milesius out of the way, for openly he dared not attempt it. Admonished of the King's intentions, Milesius slew him and retired into Egypt with a fleet of sixty sail. Pharaoh Nectonibus, then King of Egypt, being informed of his arrival, of his great valor, wisdom, and conduct in arms, made him General of all his forces against the King of Ethiopia, then invading his country. Milesius was victorious, forcing the enemy to submit to the conqueror's own terms of peace. Milesius found great favor with Pharaoh, who gave him, being then a widower, his daughter the Princess SCOTA in marriage and kept him eight years afterwards in Egypt. During the sojourn of Milesius in Egypt he employed the most ingenious and able persons among his people to be instructed in the several trades, arts, and sciences used in Egypt, in order to have them taught to the rest of his people on his return to Spain. At length Milesius took leave of his father-in-law, and steered towards Spain, where he arrived to the great joy and comfort of his people, who were much harassed by the rebellion of the natives and the intrusion of other foreign nations that forced in after his father's death and during his own long absence from Spain. With these and those he often met and in fifty-four battles he routed, destroyed, and totally extirpated them out of the country, which he settled in peace and quietness. In his reign a great famine occurred in Spain, of twenty-six years' continuance, and Milesius, superstitiously believing it a punishment from their gods for their negligence in seeking out the country destined for their final settlement, sent his uncle ITHE, with his son Lugadius and one hundred and fifty stout men, to bring them an account of those western islands; who accordingly arriving at the island since then called Ireland, and landing in that part of it now called Munster, left his son with fifty of his men to guard the ship, and with the

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

rest traveled about the island. His force was routed; he was killed at Magh Ithe, "The plain of Ithe," whence his son brought his dead and mangled body back into Spain and there exposed it to public view to excite the people to avenge his murder.

The Irish chroniclers all observe that all the invaders and planters of Ireland, namely Partholan, Neiruhedle, the Fir-bolgs, Tuatha-de-Danans, and Clan-na-Mile, were originally Scythians of the line of JAPHET, who had the language called Bearla-Tabbai (Gaelic) common amongst them all, and Ithe understood the Tuatha-de-Danans without an interpreter.

Milesius died before he could avenge the murder of his uncle Ithe, but his eight sons with a numerous fleet sailed for Ireland, landed there, fought and routed the three Tuatha-de-Danan kings at Slieve-Mis, and thence pursued and overtook them at Tailten, where the three kings and their queens were slain and their army destroyed, and thus gained possession of the country foretold by Cachear some years past. HEBER and HEREMON divided the kingdom between them and became jointly the first of 183 sole monarchs of the Gaelic, Milesian, or Scottish race that ruled and governed Ireland successively for 2,885 years from A.M. 3500 to their submission to HENRY II of England. This invasion of Ireland took place in the year of the world 3500 or the next year after Solomon began the foundation of the Temple of Jerusalem. As Pharaoh (1 Kings III, 1) gave his daughter in marriage to Solomon, and Milesius was contemporary with Solomon, we may infer that it was the same Pharaoh who gave his daughter the Princess Scota to Milesius in marriage.

Milesius of Spain bore three lions on his shield and standard in commemoration of his killing in one morning, while in Africa, by his cunning and valor, three lions. His two sons Heber and Heremon and his grandson HEBER DONN divided the lions among them—each taking one, which the chiefs of their posterity continue to this day.

THE "LINE OF HEREMON"

HEREMON was the seventh son of Milesius and from him were descended the kings, nobility, and gentry of the kingdoms of

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

Connaught, Dalriada, Leinster, Meath, Orgiall, Ossory; of Scotland since the fifth century; of Ulster since the fourth century; and of England from the reign of Henry II down to the present time. "The House of Heremon," writes O'Callaghan, "from the number of its princes or great families and the extensive territories acquired by those belonging to it, was regarded by far as the most illustrious, so much so, according to the best native authority, that it would be as reasonable to affirm that one pound is equal in value to one hundred pounds as it would be to compare any other line with that of Heremon."

After Heber was slain B.C. 1698 Heremon, the second Monarch of Ireland, reigned singly for fourteen years; during which time a colony of Picts arrived in Ireland. Heremon refused to assign them a part of Ireland to settle in, but gave them as wives the widows of the Tuatha-de-Danans, slain in battle, and sent them with a strong party of his own forces to conquer the country then called Alba (Scotland), conditionally that they and their posterity should be tributary to the monarchs of Ireland. Heremon *d.* B.C. 1683.

IRIAL FAIDH (a prophet), his son, was 10th Monarch (reigned 1680 to 1670), who *d.* B.C. 1670. This was a very learned King; could foretell things to come; and caused much of the country to be cleared of its ancient forests. He built seven royal palaces and won four remarkable battles over his enemies. He was buried at Magh Muagh.

EITHRIAL was the 11th Monarch (reigned 1670 to 1650) and was slain by Conmaol, the son of Heber Fionn, at the battle of Soirreans in Leinster B.C. 1650. This also was a learned King. He wrote with his own hand the History of the Gaels. In his reign seven large woods were cleared and much advance made in the practice of agriculture.

FOLL-AICH, his son, was kept out of the Monarchy by Conmaol, who usurped his place.

TIGHERNMAS, the 13th Monarch (reigned 1620 to 1543), fought twenty-seven battles with the followers of the family of Heber Fionn, all of which he gained. In his reign gold was mined near the Leiffey and skillfully worked by Inchadhan. This King set up the famous idol called "Crom-Cruach," which was worshiped down to the time of St.

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

Patrick, by whom it was destroyed. He introduced certain distinctions in rank indicated by the wearing of certain colors, which is believed to have been the origin of the Scotch plaid. He *d.* B.C. 1543 on the eve of the first of November with two-thirds of the people of Ireland at Magh Sleacht in County Leitrim as he was adoring the sun god "Crom-Cruach."

PRINCE ENBOATH. In his life the Kingdom was divided in two parts by a line drawn from Drogheda to Limerick.

SMIRNGHALL. In his lifetime the Picts of Scotland were forced to abide by their oath, and pay homage to the Irish Monarch. Seven large woods were also cut down.

FIOCHA LABHRINN was the 18th Monarch (reigned 1472 to 1448, twenty-four years); slew Eochaidh Faobhorglas of the line of Heber at the battle of Carman. During his reign all the inhabitants of Scotland were brought in subjection to the Irish Monarch, and the conquest was secured by his son, the 20th Monarch. Fiocha fell in the battle of Bealgadain B.C. 1448.

AONGUS OLMUCACH was the 20th Monarch (reigned 1427 to 1409). In his reign the Picts again refused to pay the tribute imposed on them 250 years before by Heremon, but this Monarch went with a strong army into Alba and in thirty pitched battles overcame them and forced them to pay the required tribute. He *d.* B.C. 1409.

PRINCE MOAN was kept out of the Monarchy by Eadna of the line of Heber Fionn. In his time silver shields were given as rewards for bravery to the Irish militia.

ROTHACHTACH was the 22d Monarch (reigned 1382 to 1357), was slain 1357 by Sedne of the line of Ir. Four-horse chariots were first used in Ireland during his reign.

PRINCE DRIN was kept out of the Monarchy by his father's slayer and his son. In his time gentlemen first wore gold chains around their necks as a sign of their birth and golden helmets were given to brave soldiers.

SIORNA "SAOGHALACH" was the 34th Monarch. He obtained the name "Saoghalach" on account of his extraordinary long life; he is said to have reigned 150 years. Slain B.C. 1030 at Aillin by Rotheachta of the line of Heber Fionn, who usurped the throne thereby.

OLIOLL AOLCHEON, son of Siorna "Saoghalach."

GIALCHADH, the 37th Monarch, succeeded B.C. 1022, reigned

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

till 1013, killed by Art Imleach of the line of Heber Fionn at Moighe Muadh B.C. 1013.

NUODHAS FIONNFAL was the 39th Monarch, succeeded B.C. 1001, reigned till 961, slain by Breasriogtracta, his successor, B.C. 961.

PRINCE AEDAH GLAS. In his time the coast was infested with pirates and there occurred a dreadful plague (Aptach) which swept away most of the inhabitants.

SIMEON BREAC was the 44th Monarch, succeeded B.C. 909, reigned to 903. He inhumanly caused his predecessor to be torn asunder, but after a reign of six years he met with a like fate by order of Duach Fionn, son of the murdered King, B.C. 903.

MUREDACH BOLGRACH was the 46th Monarch, succeeded B.C. 893, reigned to 892, killed by Eadna Dearg B.C. 892. He had two sons.

FIOCHA TOLGRACH, the 55th Monarch, slain B.C. 795, having succeeded B.C. 805. His elder brother Duachus Teamhrach had two sons, Achaius Framhuine and Conangus Beag-eaglach, who were the 51st and 53d Monarchs of Ireland. Fiocha's life was ended by the sword of Oilioll Fionn B.C. 795. His son,

DUACH LADHRACH was the 59th Monarch, succeeded B.C. 747, reigned to 737, killed by Lughaidh Laighe, son of Oilioll Fionn B.C. 737.

PRINCE EOCHAI DH BUADHACH was kept out of the Monarchy by his father's slayer. In his time the Kingdom was twice visited by a plague.

UGAINE MOR, the Great, was the 66th Monarch, succeeded B.C. 633, reigned till 593, and called Mor on account of his extensive dominions, being Sovereign of all the Islands of Western Europe. Married Caesair, daughter of the King of France, and by her had issue twenty-two sons and three daughters, and divided his kingdom in twenty-five parts among them, and the taxes were collected by this division for 300 years. Ugaine was slain B.C. 593 by Badhbhchadh, who failed to secure the throne, as he was executed by Lorc,* the murdered Monarch's son, who became the 68th Monarch.

* LORC, or LAEGHAIRE LORC (son of Ugaine Mor), assassinated by his brother Cobthach Caol-Bhreagh, was 68th Monarch of Ireland, began his reign B.C. 593 to 591. His son,

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

COBTHACH CAOL-BHREAGH was the 69th Monarch, succeeded B.C. 591, reigned till 541; it is said to secure the throne he assassinated his brother Lorc; after a long reign he was at length slain by his nephew B.C. 541.

MELC MOLBTHACH was the 71st Monarch, succeeded B.C. 522, reigned till 505; was slain by Modachorb B.C. 505.

IARAN GLEO-FATHACH was the 74th Monarch, succeeded B.C. 480 to 473; was a king of great justice and wisdom, very

PRINCE OLIOLL AINE, had

LABHRADH LONGSEACH, who had

OLIOLL BRACAN, who had

AENEAS OLLAMH, the 73d Monarch (reigned 498 to 480), who had

BREASSAL, who had

FERGUS FORTAMHAIL, the 80th Monarch (reigned 397 to 384, slain B.C. 384), who had

FELIM FORTUIN, who had

CRIMTHANN COSCRACH, the 85th Monarch (reigned 292 to 288), who had

PRINCE MOGH-ART, who had

ART, who had

ALLOD, or OLIOLL, who had

NUADH FALAID, who had

FEARACH FOCHLAS, who had

OLIOLL GLAS, who had

FIACHA FOBRUC, who had

BREASSAL BREAC, who had

LENY, to whom his father gave all the territories on the north side of the river Barrow from Wicklow to Drogheda, and he was the ancestor of the kings, nobility, and gentry of Leinster, who had

SEDNA, who built the royal city of Rath Alinne, who had

NUADHAS NEACHT, the 96th Monarch (reigned 110 to 109), who had

FERGUS FAIRCE (had a brother Baoisgne, who was father of Coole, who was father of Fiome, commonly called Finn MacCoole, the illustrious general in the third century of the ancient Irish militia, known as the Fiana Eirionn or Fenians of Ireland), who had

ROS, who had

FIONN FILE (file, Irish, a poet), who had

CONCHOBHAR ALBRAOIDHMAIDH, the 99th Monarch of Ireland (reigned 8 to 7 B.C.), who had

PRINCE MOGH CORB, who had

CU-CORB, King of Leinster, who had

PRINCE NIADH CORB, who had

CORMAC GEALTACH, who had

FELIM FIORURLAS, who had (see O'Toole pedigree)

CATHAIR MOR, King of Leinster, 109th Monarch of Ireland (reigned A.D. 119 to 123), who had

PRINCE FIACHA BAICHEDA, sixth son, *d.* 220, who had

BREASAL BEALACH (bealach, Irish, large-lipped), *a quo* O'Bealaigh, anglicized Bailey. He was the second Christian King of Leinster.

His son

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

well learned and possessed of many accomplishments; slain by Fearchorb B.C. 473.

CONLAUS CAOMH was the 76th Monarch, succeeded B.C. 462, died a natural death B.C. 442.

OLIOLL CASS-FIACHLACH was the 77th Monarch, succeeded B.C. 442 to 417, slain by his successor Aohamhar B.C. 417.

ECHOAIDH ALT-LEATHAN was the 79th Monarch, succeeded B.C. 412 to 397; slain by Feargus, his successor, B.C. 397.

AONGUS (OR ÆNEAS) TUIRMEACH-TEAMROCH was the 81st

LEABHRADAH, the ancestor of MacMorrough. The ancient kings of Leinster had among their fortresses or royal residences one at the city of Ferus in Wexford, which was their capital. The MacMorroughs were inaugurated as kings of Leinster at a place called Cnoc-an-Bhogha, attended by O'Nolan, who was the King's Marshal and chief of Forth in Carlow; by O'Doran, chief Brehon of Leinster; and by MacKeogh, his chief bard; and the MacMorroughs maintained their independence and held the title of "Kings of Leinster" with large possessions in Wexford and Carlow down to the reign of Queen Elizabeth. His elder son

EANNA CEANNSALACH MOR-CONANG was called CEANN SALACH (unclean head) by Codriatheach, the druid, whom he slew at Croghan Hill in the King's County, where Eanna defeated Eochy Moyvous. He *d.* A.D. 365. His third son

CRIMTHANN CASS was King of Leinster for forty years; baptized by St. Patrick at Rathvilly, *circa* 448; slain in 484 by his grandson Eochaidh Guineach of the Hy Bairche. He *m.* Mell, daughter of Erebron of the Decies in Munster, son of Eoghan Bric, son of Art Cuirb, son of Fiacha Suighde, son of Felim Rachtnear, and their second son was NOTHACH, who was King of Leinster for ten years; baptized in his infancy by St. Patrick. His eldest son

OWEN CAOCH had

SIOLLAN (Irish, a skinny person, anglicized Sloan), eldest son, who had

FOELAN, King of Leinster for nine years, who had

PRINCE FAOLCHU, whose second son,

ONCHU, had

RUDGAL, whose eldest son,

AODH (or HUGH) had

DIARMUID, eldest son, whose eldest son,

CAEIBRE, slain in 876, had

CENETH, slain by the Danes of Loch Carmen; was King of Leinster for thirteen years. His second son,

PRINCE CEALLACH, was slain by the Ossorians in 945, at Dublin. His second son,

DONAL, was King of Leinster for nine years; slain by the Ossorians in 974, whose third son,

DIARMUID, was King of Leinster for thirteen years; *d.* 997; who had

DONACH MAOL-NA-NIBO, King of Leinster for nine years, whose second son,

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

Monarch, succeeded B.C. 384 to 324. His younger son Fiacha Firmara (so called from being exposed in a small boat on the sea) was ancestor of the kings of Dalriada and Argyle, in Scotland, down to LOARN, the maternal grandfather of Fergus Mor Mac Earca, the founder of the Scottish monarchy, A.D. 498 (or 424). AONGUS was slain at Tara B.C. 324.

ENNA AIGNEACH, the 84th Monarch; succeeded B.C. 312 to 292; was exceedingly munificent in his donations. He lost his life by the hands of Criomthan B.C. 292.

PRINCE ASSAMAN EAMHNA was excluded from the throne by his father's murderer.

ROIGHAN RUADH. In his time most of the cattle in Ireland died of murrain.

FIONNLOGH

FIONN, married Benia, daughter of Criomthan.

EOCHAIDH FEIDLIOCH was the 93rd Monarch, succeeded B.C. 142 to 130. Married Colthfionn, daughter of Uchtleathan, who was a very virtuous lady. By him she had three children at a birth, who were slain at the battle of Deomohriadh; after their death a melancholy settled on the Monarch, hence his name "Feidhlioch." This Monarch changed the division

DIARMAID, was 47th Christian King of Leinster and the 177th Milesian Monarch of Ireland; slain 23 February, 1072, at Odhba, near Navan. He *m.* Darbhforgal, *d.* 1080, granddaughter of the Monarch Brion Boromha, and their eldest son was

MARCHA (Muirchu, Irish, a sea hound, meaning a sea warrior, also called Morough), *a quo* MacMorough. From this Murcha, also the clan Morochoae, is so called, and modernized Murphy. He was the fiftieth Christian King of Leinster; invaded the Isle of Man in 1070; *d.* in Dublin 8 December, 1090. His third son

DONOC MACMOROUGH, was King of Dublin and King of Leinster; slain in 1115 by Donal O'Brien and the Danes at Dublin. His eldest son

DIARMUID-NA-UCALL (na' u Gall, Irish, of the foreigners), was the 58th Christian King of Leinster; is known as DERMOT MACMOROUGH. He became King of Leinster in 1135; was in 1166 deposed by the Monarch Roderich O'Connor, aided by Tiernon O'Ruarc, Prince of West Bretni; *d.* in Ferus in January, 1171. His eldest daughter

AIFE (or EVA), *m.* Richard de Clare, "Strongbow," and *d.* 1177. Their daughter

ISABEL DE CLARE was in ward to King Henry II and remained under the royal guardianship for the space of fourteen years, when she was given in marriage to William Marshall, who thereupon became Earl of Pembroke.

MacMorough arms—Sable three garbs or.

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

- from twenty-five parts to provinces—two Munsters, Leinster, Connaught, and Ulster. He *d.* at Tara, B.C. 130.
- PRINCE BREAS-NAR-LOTHAR. In his time the Irish first dug graves beneath the surface to bury their dead.
- LUGHADH SRIABH-DEORG was the 98th Monarch, succeeded B.C. 34 to 8. He entered into an alliance with the King of Denmark, whose daughter Dearborguill he obtained as his wife. He killed himself by falling on his sword in the eighth year before Christ.
- CRIMTHANN-NIADH-NAR, who was the 100th Monarch, succeeded B.C. 7 to A.D. 9, and named "The Heroic." It was in this Monarch's reign that our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ was born. Crimthann's death was occasioned by a fall from his horse. He married Baine, daughter of the King of Alba. He brought from his expedition against the Romans in Britain various spoils—a splendid war chariot, gilded and highly ornamented; golden-hilted swords and shields embossed with silver; a table studded with 300 brilliant gems; a pair of greyhounds coupled with a splendid silver chain estimated to be worth 100 cumal (maid servant) or 300 cows; together with a great quantity of other precious articles. In his reign the oppression of the Plebeians by the Milesians came to a climax. During three years the Attacotti saved their scanty earnings to prepare a sumptuous death feast, which after Crimthann's death was held at a place called Magh Cro (or the Field of Blood) in County Mayo. To this feast they invited the provincial kings, nobility, and gentry of the Milesian race in Ireland and when the enjoyment was at its height, the Attacots treacherously murdered almost all of their unsuspecting victims.
- FEREDACH FIONN-FEACHTNACH was the 102d Monarch, succeeded A.D. 14 to 36. The epithet "Feachtnach" was given because of his truth and sincerity. He *d.* a natural death at the regal city at Tara, A.D. 36.
- FIACHA FIONN-OLA (or Fiacha of the White Oxen) was the 104th Monarch, succeeded A.D. 39 to 56, reigned seventeen years, and was slain A.D. 56 by Mac Courach, who succeeded him on the throne. He *m.* Eithne, daughter of the King of Alba.
- TUATHAL TEACHTMAR was the 106th Monarch, succeeded A.D. 76 to 106, of Ireland. When he came of age he got to-

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

gether his friends with what aid his grandfather, the King of Alba, gave him, came into Ireland, fought and overcame his enemies in twenty-five battles in Ulster, twenty-five in Leinster, as many in Connaught, and thirty-five in Munster. Tacitus states that one of the Irish princes, who was an exile from his own country, waited on Agricola, who was then the Roman general in Britain, to solicit his support in the recovery of his kingdom. This was probably Tuathal, as he became Monarch of Ireland in A.D. 76 and Agricola with the Roman legions carried on war against the Caledonians about A.D. 75 to 78. He was slain by his successor Mal A.D. 106. He *m.* Baine, the daughter of Sgaile Balbh, King of England.

FELIM RACHTMAR (the law giver) was so called as being a maker of excellent laws, among which he established with all firmness that of "Retaliation," kept to it inviolably, and by that means preserved the people in peace, quiet, plenty, and security during his lifetime. He was the 108th Monarch, succeeded A.D. 110 to 119, reigned nine years, and after all his pomp and greatness *d.* of thirst A.D. 119. He *m.* Ughua, daughter of the King of Denmark.

CONN CEADCATHA (or CONN of the Hundred Battles), so called from hundreds of battles by him fought and won. He was the 110th Monarch, succeeded A.D. 123 to 157, and reigned thirty-five years, but was at length barbarously slain by Tireach in Tara A.D. 157 when Conn chanced to be alone and unattended by his guards. The assassins were fifty ruffians disguised as women, whom the King of Ulster employed for the purpose.

ART EANFHEAR was the ancestor of the O'Hart family ("Art": Irish, a bear, a stone; noble, great, generous; hardness, cruelty. "Ean": Irish, one; "Fhear," "ar," the man); a gno O'Airt, anglicized O'Hart. Art: In Old High German, the word "hart" means inexorable. According to Keating's *History of Ireland*, the epithet "eanghear" applied to this Art means "The Solitary," because he was the only one of his father's sons that survived; his two brothers Conla Ruadh and Crionna having been slain by their uncles. His grief on account of that fact was so intense that in old writings he is often called "Art, The Melancholy." This Art's descendants gave kings to Connaught, Meath, and Orgiall,

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

kings or princes to Clanaboy, Tirconnelle, and Tirowen; and with only two exceptions monarchs to Ireland up to the Anglo-Norman invasion. From this Art also descended the kings of Scotland from Fergus Mor Mac Earca in the fifth century down to the Stuarts. He was the 112th Monarch of Ireland (reigned 165 to 195); had three sisters, one of whom, Sarad, was the wife of Conacre Mac Mogha Laine, the 111th Monarch, by whom she had Caibre Riada, *a quo* Dalriada, in Ireland, and in Scotland another sister, Tabiria, *m.* early Olioll Olum, King of Munster. The Monarch Art, after a reign of thirty years, fell at the battle of Magh Mucroimbe in County Galway, while riding with his brother-in-law Olioll Olum against Maccon A.D. 195. He *m.* Meadhbh Leathdearg, the daughter of Conann Cualann. From this Queen the Rath Meadh near Tara obtained its name.

CORMAC ULFHADA (MACART) *m.* Eithne, daughter of Dunlang (see O'Hart, No. 93), King of Leinster. He was the 115th Monarch of Ireland (reigned 226 to 266) and was called Ulfhada because of his long beard. He was the wisest, most learned, and best of any of the Milesian race before him, that ruled the Kingdom. He ordained several good laws; wrote several learned treatises, among which his treatise on "Kingly Government," directed to his son CARBRY LIFFECHAR, is extant and extraordinary. He was very magnificent in his housekeeping and attendants, having always 1,150 persons in his daily retinue constantly attending at his Great Hall at Tara, which was 300 feet long, 30 cubits high, and 50 cubits broad, with 14 doors to it. His daily service of plate, flagons, drinking cups of gold, silver and precious stones at his table ordinarily consisted of 150 pieces, besides dishes, etc., which were all pure silver or gold. He ordained that ten choice persons should constantly attend him and his successors, monarchs of Ireland, and never be absent from him, *viz.*: (1) A nobleman to be his companion; (2) a judge to deliver and explain the laws of the country in the King's presence upon all occasions; (3) an antiquary to declare and preserve the genealogies, acts, and occurrences of the nobility and gentry; (4) a druid or magician to offer sacrifice and presage good or bad omens as his learning, skill, or knowledge would enable him; (5) a poet to praise or dispraise every one according

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

to his good or bad actions; (6) a physician to administer physic to the King and Queen and the rest of the (royal) family; (7) a musician to compose music and sing pleasant sonnets in the King's presence when thereunto disposed; (8) (9) and (10) three stewards to govern the King's house. This custom was observed by all the succeeding monarchs down to Brion Boromha, the 175th Monarch of Ireland, and the 60th down from Cormac, without any alteration, only that since they received the Christian Faith they changed the druid for a prelate of the church. He was to all mankind very just and so upright in his actions, judgments, and laws that God revealed unto him the light of His Faith seven years before his death, and from thence forward he refused his druids to worship their idol gods, and openly professed that he would no more worship any but the true God of the Universe, the Immortal and Invisible King of Ages. Whereupon the druids sought and effected his destruction (God permitting it) by their adjurations of damned spirits, choking him as he sat at dinner eating of salmon, some say by the bone of the fish sticking in his throat, A.D. 266, after he had reigned forty years. He was *m.* to Eithne Ollamhgha, daughter of Dunlang, King of Leinster, son of Eana Niadh. He *d.* at Cleitoch, on the Boyne. Before his death he gave directions that, instead of at Brugh, a famous burial place of the Irish pre-Christian kings, he should be buried in Ross-Na-Ri, near Slone, both in the County of Meath, and that his face should be toward the East, through respect for the Saviour of the World, whom he knew to have been there born and crucified.

CARBRY LIFFECHAR, the 117th Monarch of Ireland (reigned 267 to 284). He composed the poem in relation to the Gaelic language. A stanza:

Sweet tongue of our druids and bards of past ages;
Sweet tongue of our monarchs, our saints and our sages;
Sweet tongue of our heroes, and free-born sires,
When we cease to preserve thee our glory expires.

He was so called from his having been nursed by the side of the Liffey, the river on which Dublin is built. After seventeen years' reign, he was slain at the battle of Gaura, A.D. 284, by Simeon, the son of Ceirb, who came from the

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

south of Leinster to this battle fought by the militia of Ireland, who were called the Fiana (or Fenions). Who had monarchs of Ireland and kings of Ulster. Arms: Ar, a sinister red hand couped at the wrist affrontée gu.

FIACHA SRABHTEINE, King of Conacht and the 120th Monarch of Ireland (reigned 285 to 322). He was so called from his having been fostered at Sunsrabhteine, in Connaught; of which province he was King before his elevation to the Monarchy. He was the third son of CARBRY LIFFECHAR, the 117th Monarch of Ireland. He *m.* Aoife, daughter of the King of Gale Goodhal. This Fiacha after thirty-seven years' reign was in the battle of Dubhcomar, A.D. 322, slain by his nephews, the three Collas, to make room for Colla Uais, who seized on and kept the Monarchy for four years.

MUIREDACH TIREACH *m.* Muirion, daughter of Fiachadh, King of Ulster; and having in A.D. 326 fought and defeated Colla Uais and banished him and his two brothers into Scotland, regained his father's throne, which he kept as 122d Monarch for thirty years (reigned 326 to 356).

EOCHAIDH MUICH MEADHOIN was the 124th Monarch of Ireland (reigned 357 to 365), and in the eighth year of his reign *d.* a natural death at Tara, A.D. 365, leaving by his first wife four sons, the eldest Brian. She was daughter of Felim, second Christian King of Ulster and sister of Crimthoun, King of Munster of the Heberian sept and successor of Eochaidh in the Monarchy. This Crimthoun was poisoned by his sister Mong Moine, in hopes that Brian, her eldest son, would succeed in the Monarchy. To avoid suspicion, she herself drank of the same poisoned cup which she presented to her brother, but, notwithstanding she lost her life by so doing, yet her expectations were not realized, for the said Brian and her other sons were laid aside and the youngest son of Eochaidh by Carthan Cais Dublin was preferred to the Monarchy.

NIALLUS MAGNUS, or NIAL NAOIGHIALLACH, called Niall of the Nine Hostages, was the 126th Monarch of Ireland (A.D. 379-405). He *m.* (2) Carthan Casduff, daughter of the King of Britain, or Wales, and ordained it to ever after be called Britain; until then it went by the name of Alba.

PRINCE EOGHAN (or EUGENE), from whom the territory of Tir Eoghan (now Tyrone) in Ulster is so called. He was baptized while Prince of Ulster by St. Patrick at the Royal

KINGS OF SCYTHIA AND IRELAND

Palace of Aileach; and our Ulster annalists state that it was his foot which was pierced by the Bachal Iosa during the ceremony. He resided at Aileach 442.

MUIREADEACH was *m.* to Earca, daughter of Loarn, the last King of Dalriada, in Scotland, and by her had many sons and daughters. (Loarn was a descendant of Fiacha Firmara, younger son of Aongus, or Æneas, Tuirmeach-Teamroch, the 81st Monarch of Ireland, B.C. 384 to 324, slain at Tara, B.C. 324.)

B
KINGS OF SCOTLAND

KINGS OF SCOTLAND

ÆNEAS TUIRMEACH-TEAMROCH, the 81st Monarch of Ireland, was slain at Tara (reigned 384 to 324 B.C.), father of Enna Aigneach, the 84th Monarch, and also of

PRINCE FIACHA FIRMARA, younger son, was so called from being exposed in a small boat on the sea. He was ancestor of the kings of Dalriada and Argyle, in Scotland. His son,

OLIOLL EARON

FEARACH

FORGO

MAINE MOR

ARNOLD (DON ADILLA)

RATHREAN (RAGHEIN)

TREAN

ROSIN

SIN

DEACHA

JAIR

OLIOLL ANGLONNACH

EUGENIUS

EDERSCEOL, the 95th Monarch of Ireland (reigned 115 to 110 B.C.)

CONAIRE MOR, the 97th Monarch of Ireland (reigned 109 to 34)

CARBRY FIONN MOR

DAIRE DORN MOR

CARBRY CROMCHEANN

LUGHACH ALLATUNN

MOGHA LAIMHE

CONAIRE, the 111th Monarch of Ireland; *m.* Sarad, daughter of Conn Ceadcatha (or Conn of the Hundred Battles), the 110th Monarch, who succeeded A.D. 123 to 157, reigned thirty-five years. Their son,

CARBRY RIADA, the first King of Dalriada (Dal-Riada: Irish, Riada's share or portion), in Scotland. "One of the most noted facts in ancient Irish and British history," writes Dr.

KINGS OF SCOTLAND

Joyce, "is the migration of colonies from the north of Ireland to the neighboring coasts of Scotland, and the intimate intercourse that in consequence existed in early ages between the two countries. The first regular settlement mentioned by our historian was made in the latter part of the second century by Caubre Riada, son of Condry the Second, King of Ireland. This expedition, which is mentioned in most of our annals, is confirmed by Bede in the following words: 'In course of time Britain, besides the Britons and Picts, received a third nation, Scotia, which issued from Hiberia under the leadership of Riada secured for themselves, either by friendship or by the sword, settlements among the Picts which they still possess. From the name of their commander, they are still called Dalrendini.' * There were other colonies, also, the most remarkable of which was that led by FERGUS, Angus, and Loarn, the three sons of Princess Eorca (daughter of Loarn, the last King of Dalriada), which laid the foundation of the Scottish Monarchy. The country colonized by these emigrants was known by the name of Airen Gaedhil, i.e., the territory of the Gall or Irish; and the name is still applied to the territory in the shortened form of Argyle."

KIONGA, King of Dalriada.

FELIM LAMH-FOIDH, King of Dalriada.

EOCHY FORTAMAIL, King of Dalriada.

FERGUS UALLACH, King of Dalriada.

ÆNEAS FEART (feartus: Irish, manly conduct; Latin, *virtus*), King of Dalriada.

EOCHY MUN-REAMHAR, King of Dalriada.

EORC, King of Dalriada.

LOARN, the last King of Dalriada. This was the Loarn to assist whom in his war against the Picts, his grandson FERGUS MOR MAC EARCA went to Scotland, A.D. 498 (or according to the Scottish chronicles, A.D. 424); and this Fergus Mor Mac Earca was the founder of the Scottish Monarchy.

PRINCESS EORCA (or EARCA) *m.* Muireadeach (son of Prince Eoghan, or Eugene, son of Niall of The Nine Hostages, the 126th Monarch of Ireland), and had many sons and daughters.

* Bede, *Hist. Eccl.*, Lib. 1, Cap. 1.

KINGS OF SCOTLAND

FERGUS MOR MAC EARCA, in A.D. 498 (or 424, Scottish chronicles) crossed over into Scotland with an army to aid his grandfather Loarn, King of Dalriada, against the Picts, and upon his death succeeded him as King of that country, being unanimously elected and chosen King, as being of the blood royal of his mother, and said Fergus was the first absolute King of Scotland of the Milesian race. Before him the Milesian Kings in Scotland were kings only of Dalriada. So the succession continued in his blood and lineage ever since to this day. (*Annals of the Four Masters.*)

DONGARDUS, or DONART, son of Fergus Mor Mac Earca, succeeded his brother, Eugenius II, A.D. 452, *d.* 457, reigned five years. In his time Palladius came into Scotland and made the first Bishops. He was succeeded by his younger brother, Constantine, who *d.* 479.

EOCHAIDH, son of Dongardus.

GABHRAN, a wise and excellent Prince. He first instituted the office of the King's Advocate. He persuaded Loth, a Pictish King, to league with Uter Pendragon, King of the Britons (and who *m.* Pendragon's daughter Ann, sister of King Arthur, of the Round Table), against the Anglo-Saxons 502, and when the famous King Arthur mounted the British throne he aided him against the Saxons. Gabhran was at last cut off, for one Toncetus, the Supreme Judge of Capital Crimes, a cruel and covetous man, expecting easy pardon of the King, the enraged people therefore cut him off, but finding they could not obtain the King's mercy, they next slew the King himself at the instigation of one Donald of Athol, 535, reigned thirty-four years. His Queen and children fled to Ireland. (Others say that he died after a tedious sickness and was buried at Icolmkill, the royal burying place.) He was succeeded by his nephew, Eugenius III, who, instead of revenging his uncle's death, received Donald into favor, which made him suspected of having a hand in the conspiracy; and he was succeeded, in 558, by his brother Congallus, who introduced heraldry, recalled the children of Gabhran, but before they returned he died, 568, reigned ten years, and was succeeded by his younger brother Kinatellus, who courteously entertained AIDAN (or AEDHAN), son of Gabhran, and on his deathbed resigned to him, *d.* 570. Gabhran also called Goranus.

KINGS OF SCOTLAND

AIDAN, or AEDHAN, who succeeded his cousin, Kinatellus, A.D. 570, and received the royal insignia from St. Columba, a man at that time of such authority that neither King nor people did anything without his consent. Aidan's first expedition was against the robbers of Galloway, whom he suppressed and severely punished their chiefs and established justice in the realm. He *d.* A.D. 604, reigned thirty-four years, and was buried at Icolmkill. Of his three sons, Arthur, Prince of Scotland, and Dongardus, the third son, were slain in battle against the Picts and Saxons, and his other son was:

EOCHAIÐH (or EUGENIUS IV), who was educated by St. Columba, succeeded Kenneth (son of Congallus), 605. He kept the Saxons at work by his frequent incursions upon them. He repaired all the churches in Scotland, and *d.* 622, reigned seventeen years, buried at Icolmkill. His sons were: Ferchardus (who succeeded his father, 622, reigned fourteen years) and

DONALD (or DONEVALD, or DOMNAL-BREAC), who succeeded his brother, Ferchardus, 636. He made it his main study to promote the true worship of God both at home and abroad, banished the Pelagian heretics and sent several learned and religious men to instruct the subjects of Oswald, King of Northumberland, in the principles of Christianity, and leaving behind him the fame of his noble actions, he *d.* 650, reigned fourteen years, and was buried at Icolmkill.

DONGARDUS (or DONART), youngest son.

EOCHAIÐH-RINNEMHAIL (or EUGENIUS V) succeeded his uncle Malduinus, 688. At the end of a truce with Northumberland, Egfrid, aided by the Picts, invaded and pillaged Galloway; but the Picts leaving off to fight, he was totally routed by King Eugenius, and next year defeated by the Picts, who recovered the large country they had lost in the former wars, and by the aid of the Scots and Britons they so reduced the Northumbrian Saxons that they never recovered their former state. Soon after Eugenius *d.* 692, having reigned four years, buried at Icolmkill.

FINDANUS (by some called brother of Eugenius V) had two sons.

EUGENIUS VII, that the army might neither be disbanded nor want a governor, was elected King 704, but not relying on his forces, he made a peace with the Pictish King,

KINGS OF SCOTLAND

Garnard, and *m.* his daughter Spondana, who was soon after slain by two Atholians, who intended to have killed the King, but the authors of this fact were in time taken and executed. The King after this spent much of his time in hunting, and ordered that the actions of the kings should be preserved in the records of the monasteries; and having recommended Mordacus (son of his brother Amberkelethus, a peaceable Prince, who built many churches and monasteries) for his successor, he *d.* in peace at Abernethy, 721, after reigning seventeen years, buried at Icolmkill. His son,

ETFINUS (or AODH-FIONN), succeeded Mordacus, 730. He growing old committed the government of the Kingdom to four Viceroys or Assistants, *viz.*: Donald, Thane of Argyle, Murdoch, Thane of Galloway, Colane, Thane of Athole, and Conrath, Thane of Murray; but though they confounded all things by their mismanagements, yet the cruelty of Donald eclipsed the wickedness of all the rest. The King *d.* (some say he was slain invading Northumberland) 761, reigned thirty-one years, and was buried at Icolmkill.

ACHAIUS, one of the three sons of Etfinus, succeeded Solvathius, son of Eugenius VIII, 787, who had reigned twenty years, succeeding Fergus III (brother of Achaius), and in whose time flourished the famous Macharius, Bishop of Aberdeen. Being at peace with the English and Picts, Achaius also made a league with the French. After this Achaius aided Hungus, King of the Picts, with 10,000 men, under his son Alpin, against Athelstan, a ruler in Northumberland, which he wasted; but when Athelstan pursued them, Hungus prayed to St. Andrew, who with his cross appeared and promised the victory; so Athelstan was routed and slain, and the place called Athelstan's Foord to this day: so ever since the Scots have carried St. Andrew's cross in their banner. Achaius *d.* 819, reigned thirty-two years. His wife was Fergusia, only daughter of Hungus, or Unnust, King of the Picts, by whom the Scots came to be kings of the Picts by hereditary right as well as by conquest. Their son,

ALPIN, succeeded Dongallus, 831 (who succeeded Achaius, 824), son of Solvathius. He slew Feredith in battle at Restenoth in Angus with the flower of the Pictish nobility. He was taken in a battle with the Picts, with many of his

KINGS OF SCOTLAND

nobles, who were all cruelly executed, and the King's head upon a pole was carried through the army and fixed as a spectacle in the capital of the Picts at Abernethy, 834, having reigned three years. The place where Alpin was killed is called Bass Alpin, or the Death of Alpin, to this day. His son,

KENNETH II, or MAC ALPIN, succeeded his father, 834, and next year the Picts, hoping by the help of the English to extirpate the Scots, raised as great an army as they could, but a sudden vehement sedition arose in the army, which King Brudus being unable to stop or hinder the dispersion of that army, died of grief three months after. Then the Picts made his brother Druskenus their King, but while he was settling affairs a few Scottish youth went by night and brought the head of King Alpin to King Kenneth, who rewarded them with lands. Kenneth then called a Parliament to persuade his subjects to war against the Picts, but his senior nobility dissuaded him from it till they were more recruited after their late losses and a peace followed for three years. Then Kenneth craftily got his nobles' consent to this war, and accordingly marched an army against the Picts, slew their King and all his nobility and defeated them seven times in one day. Thus the strength of the Picts was quite broken and few of their great men were left alive. This happened A.D. 839 (others say 842), the eighth year of Kenneth's reign, who thus became King of all Scotland, over which he reigned sixteen years. He removed the fatal marble stone from Argyle to Scone, or Fort Teviot, the old palace of the Pictish kings, and translated the seat of the Pictish Bishop from Abernethy to St. Andrews. He *d.* on Tuesday the Ides of February, 858, according to some who reckon by the Pictish table, but the Scots historians say 854, and that he was buried at Icolmkill. He was succeeded by his brother, Donald V.

CONSTANTINE II succeeded his uncle, Donald V, 862 or 859 (reigned 864 to 877), taken in battle by the Danes at a place called The Black Cove in Angus and beheaded, buried at Icolmkill. His son,

DONALD VI succeeded GREGORY the Great, a valiant and good King, and so maintained peace that he was ever prepared for war. He aided the English against the Danes, to whom he gave a great overthrow, reduced the thieves of Ross and

KINGS OF SCOTLAND

Murray, reigned eleven years, *d.* 903, and was buried at Icolmkill. His son,

MALCOLM I, reigned from 942 to 954 (some say he reigned nine years, others fifteen, and that he *d.* 958). He received Cumberland and Westmoreland from King Edmund I on condition that his successors should do homage to that monarch for these lands. He was slain by the Murray men, buried at Icolmkill. He had three sons: Morgallus (whose son Grimus was grandfather of Bancho, Thane of Lochabyr, patriarch of the House of Stuart), Duffus (by some called the father of Grimus) and

KENNETH III, succeeded A.D. 976, was murdered 994, reigned eighteen years, buried at Icolmkill. His son,

MALCOLM II, succeeded Grimus 1003 or 1008). He erected a Bishop's See at Murthlake or Aberdeen, where he overcame the Danes, A.D. 1017; divided the realm into baronies; was murdered 1033, buried at Icolmkill. He had three daughters: Docha, wife of Finleg, Thane or Governor of the County of Angus, parents of Macbeth, who succeeded his cousin DUNCAN, 1040); Alice, or Thora, wife of Sigurd, Earl of Orkney; and

BEATRIX, wife of Albanach, Grimus, or Crinan, the chief Thane or Governor of the Scots Islands (sometimes referred to as lay abbot of Dunkeld). Their son,

DUNCAN I, succeeded his grandfather, MALCOLM II, 1033, an easy Prince and clement, murdered 1040, reigned seven years, buried at Icolmkill. His son,

MALCOLM III, CANMORE, having defeated Macbeth, was proclaimed King at Scone 25 April, 1057. He appointed a Parliament at Forfar and restored the lands to the children of those who had been slain by Macbeth. He introduced the titles of Dukes, Marquises, Earls, Barons, and Knights, and created Macduff, Earl of Fife, and Patrick Dunbar, Earl of March. Prince Edgar Etheling (whose wife Margaret was Malcolm's sister) being drove by tempest into Scotland, was royally entertained by King Malcolm, who protected him and many of his friends (from whom many families in Scotland are descended) against William the Conqueror, the invader of his undoubted right. This occasioned a long war between Scotland and England. He founded the Bishoprics of Murray and Caithness; was slain 1093, buried at Icolmkill. His wife was Princess

KINGS OF SCOTLAND

Margaret, daughter of Prince Edward, the Exile, son of Edmund Ironside, King of England, a descendant of Alfred the Great. She *d.* of grief at the death of her husband, November 16, 1093. Of their children, Mary *m.* Eustace, Count of Boulogne (brother of Baldwin I, King of Jerusalem, A.D. 1100, reigned eighteen years), and had Maud, wife of Stephen, King of England (whose mother, Adela, was a daughter of William the Conqueror); Matilda *m.* Henry I (son of William the Conqueror) King of England, and

DAVID I (ST. DAVID), succeeded his brother ALEXANDER, 1124. He was a wise and just prince; *m.* Maud, daughter of Waldeofus, Earl of Northumberland, and his wife Judith, whose mother Adelaide de Gand, Countess of Albemarle, was a half sister of William the Conqueror. David erected the Bishoprics of Ross, Dunblane, Dunkell, and Brechin, and *d.* 23 May, 1153, reigned twenty-nine years, two months, and three days, and was buried at Dunfermling (which was built by his brother Alexander). His son,

HENRY, Prince of Scotland and Earl of Huntingdon, was one of the most accomplished Princes of his time and a great favorite of King Stephen. Henry *d.* before his father, 1152, to the universal grief of all Scotland. He *m.* Ada, second daughter of William, Earl of Warren and Surrey, in England, and his wife, Isabel de Vermandois, daughter of Prince Hugh Magnus, Count of Vermandois, second son of HENRY I, King of France.*

See Charlemagne.

* Anderson, *Royal Genealogies*.

C

DESCENDANTS OF CERDIC THE SAXON

ANGLO-SAXON KINGS BEFORE ALFRED

Among the papers left by Edward Junius Edwards are records of the kings of Bavaria, Ireland, and other regions, compiled from various sources, largely from Speed's *History of England*. This we present, for whatever it may be worth, as of possible interest to readers, though largely mythical.

LINE OF CERDIC THE SAXON *

NOE
SCEAF
HEDWIG
HWLA
HATHRA
ITERMON
HEREMOD
SEELDWA
BEAN
TAETWA
GEAT
GODWULF
FINN
FRITHUWULF
FREALAF
FRITHUWALD
WODEN *m.* Frea.
BAELDAEG *m.* Nanna, daughter of Gewar.
BROND
FREAWINE
WIG
GIWIS
ESLA
ELES
CERDIC † (reigned 519—*d.* 534 A.D.) 9th in descent from
Woden and 25th in descent from Noe.

* Arranged from Speed, *History of England*, by Edward J. Edwards.

† For continuation of Cerdic's line see Alfred the Great.

NOTES ON ANGLO-SAXON KINGS *

CERDIC (reigned 519—*d.* 534 A.D.). “But Hengest and Aelle’s men had touched hardly more than the coast, and the true conquest of Southern Britain was reserved for a fresh band of Saxons, a tribe known as the Gewissas, who landed under Cerdic and his son Cynrick on the shores of the Southampton Water, and pushed in 495 to the great Downs of Gwent where Winchester offered so rich a prize. Nowhere was the strife fiercer than here; and it was not till 519 that a decisive victory at Charford ended the struggle for the ‘Gwent’ and set the crown of the West-Saxons on the head of Cerdic.” † Cerdic was defeated at Mount Badon in Dorsetshire in 520. In 530 he and his son Cynrick conquered the island now called Wight. They gradually conquered the country from Sussex to the River Avon in Hampshire; they also passed the Thames and subdued the country as far as Bedford. They were called the West-Saxons and the Kingdom of Cerdic was named Wessex.

CYNRICK, King of the West-Saxons (reigned 534—*d.* 560).

CEAWLIN, King of the West-Saxons, son of Cynrick, first appears in 556 as taking part with his father in the battle of Beranbyrig. He succeeded Cynrick in 560. In 592 he was driven out of his Kingdom by Cealrick. In 595 Ceawlin and his brother were slain. His house was restored in 685 in the person of CAEDWALLA.

CAEDWALLA

CUTHWINE (reigned 577—*d.* 584).

CUTHA

CEOLWALD

CENRED, King of the West-Saxons.

INCILD, King of the West-Saxons, and great-grandfather of EGBERHT, *d.* 718.

EOPPA, King of the West-Saxons.

* See the line of Alfred the Great.

† Green, *History of the English People*.

NOTES ON ANGLO-SAXON KINGS

EAFA, King of the West-Saxons.

EALHMUND, King of the West-Saxons.*

EGBERHT, surnamed the Great, *b.* about 775, a Saxon King of England and a descendant of Cerdic. Married Lady Redburga, first Queen of England. He passed many of his early years at the court of Charlemagne, and succeeded to the West-Saxon crown upon the death of King Bithrick in the year 800. At this date England was divided into three separate kingdoms, Mercia, Northumbria, and Wessex. He defeated the Mercians at Ellandune in 825, soon after which he completed the conquest of Mercia and Northumbria, ruled over all the states of the Heptarchy, and gave the name of England to the whole. In 835 he defeated an army of Danes who had invaded England. He *d.* February 4, 836, and was succeeded by his son.

ETHELWULF, Anglo-Saxon King of England in 839, was the eldest son of Egberht. His Kingdom was harassed by several incursions of the Danes, who pillaged London in 851. He defeated these invaders at Okely in that year. He *m.* (1) Lady Osburga, daughter of Earl Oslac the Thane, Grand Butler of England. He *m.* (2), in 856, Judith, a daughter of Charles II, surnamed the Bald, King of France and Emperor of Germany. He *d.* January 13, 857. He left four sons by Osburga, Ethelbald, Ethelbert, Ethelred, and ALFRED THE GREAT.

ALFRED, surnamed the Great, King of the West-Saxons in England, was born at Wantage in Berkshire in 849. Married in 869 Lady Alswitha, *d.* about 904, daughter of the Mercian Earl, Ethelred the Great and Edburga his wife. He was the youngest son of Ethelwulf, and succeeded his brother Ethelred in 871, when he found the country in a miserable condition.

In the preceding reign the Kingdom had been invaded and ravaged by an army of Danes, whom the Saxons were unable to resist. After the accession of Alfred these piratical incursions were continued or renewed, and nearly all the Kingdom was conquered by the Danes. Alfred was forced to flee from his court and conceal himself in the hut of a cowherd. Having by furtive measures raised a small army, he attacked and routed the Danes at Eddington in 878.

* See Lappenberg, *England under Anglo-Saxon Kings.*

DESCENDANTS OF CERDIC THE SAXON

Soon after this battle, the Danish King, Godrun, surrendered himself, was converted to Christianity and remained a peaceable subject of Alfred, who now directed his attention to civil affairs. He founded or improved the British Navy, rebuilt cities and forts, established schools, founded the University of Oxford, compiled a code of laws and reformed the administration of justice and made London the capital of England. In that age of ignorance he was distinguished as a scholar, as well as a patron of learning. He translated several works from the Latin into Anglo-Saxon.

About 856 he was recognized as the Sovereign of all England. His Kingdom was again invaded in 894 by an army of Northmen under Hastings, who is said to have had a fleet of 300 ships. Alfred defeated them in several battles, and finally drove them out of the island. Anointed by Pope Leo IV. He *d.* October 28, 901, and was succeeded by his son EDWARD THE ELDER. Alfred is regarded as the wisest and greatest of all the kings of England. "He was," says Freeman, "a saint without superstition, a scholar without ostentation, a conqueror whose hands were never stained with cruelty, a prince never cast down by adversity, never lifted up to insolence in the day of triumph."

EDWARD THE ELDER, King of England (reigned 901—*d.* 924), *m.* (3) Lady Edgina, daughter of Earl Sigelline, Lord of Meapham, Cullings, and Laphorn. She survived her husband nearly forty years, *d.* August 25, 968. He was chosen by the Witan to succeed his father. His throne was unsuccessfully contested by Ethelwald, son of the late King Ethelbald. He gradually extended his sway over the whole island and founded the University of Cambridge. In all his projects he was assisted by his sister, the Lady of Mercia. She headed her own troops and gained victories over both Danes and Britons. After a prosperous reign King Edward *d.* in peace at Forndon, Northamptonshire.

EDMUND I, Magnificus, King of the Anglo-Saxons, *b.* about 922 (reigned October 17, 940—*d.* 946). Married Princess Elgiva (the fairies' gift). He became King in 940 and conquered the Britons of Cumbria 945, which he bestowed on Malcolm I of Scotland. He was a brave and prudent ruler. He was assassinated by Liof on May 26, 946, at Puckle Church, Gloucester, and was succeeded by his brother Edred.

NOTES ON ANGLO-SAXON KINGS

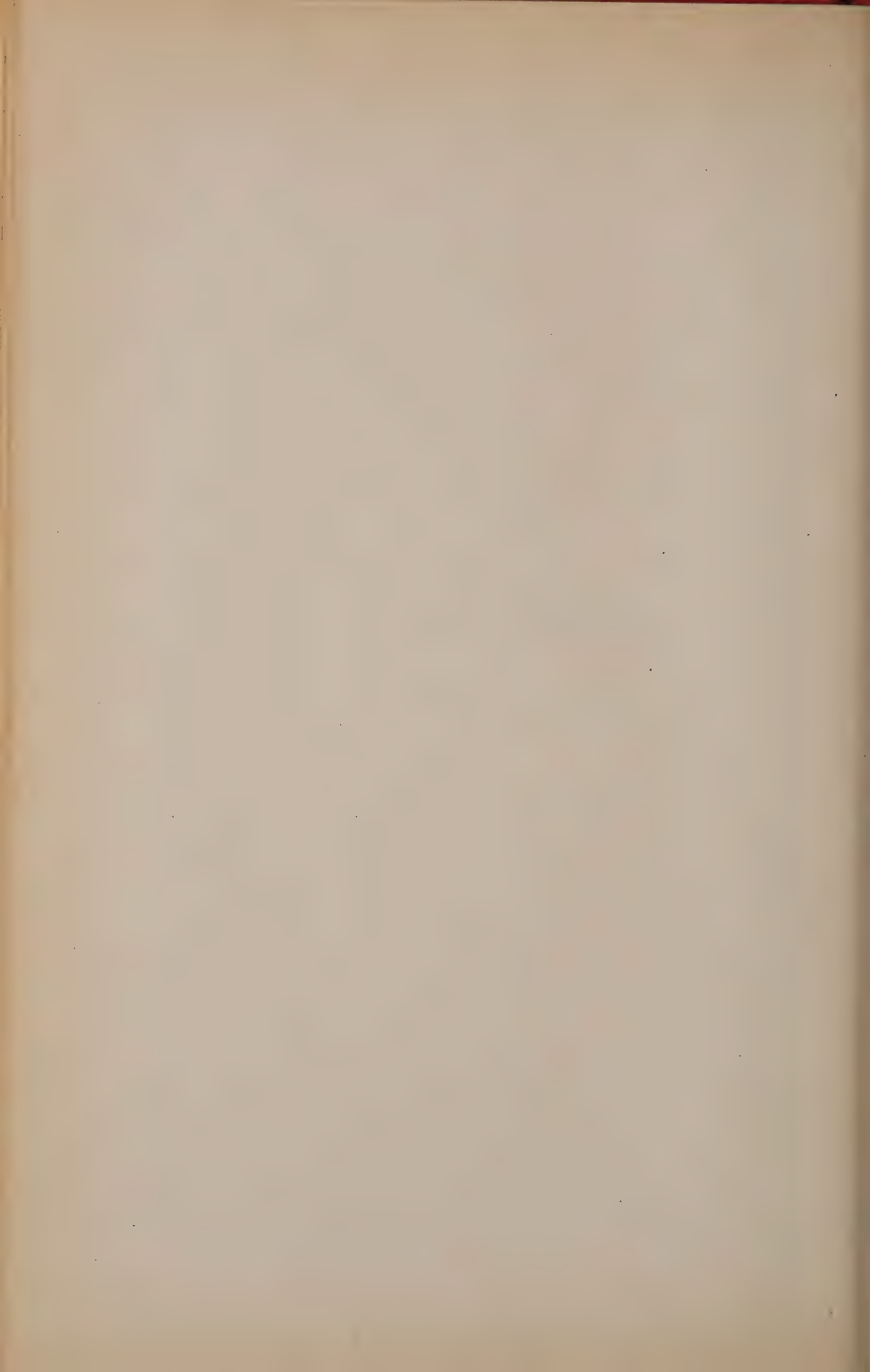
EDGAR THE PEACEFUL, King of England (son of Edmund I), *b.* 943 (reigned 959—*d.* July 8, 975). Married Lady Elfrida, daughter of Ordgar, Earl of Devon. His sway was supreme over the whole island. Justice was duly administered and the realm prospered. The kings of Scotland and Man and all the princes of Briton were his liegemen. Edgar changed the annual tribute imposed by Athelstan on the Welsh princes to that of 300 wolves' heads, and so active a chase was kept up against the wolves that the race was soon extinct.

ETHELRED II, the Unready, King of England, *b.* 968 (reigned May 18, 979—*d.* April 23, 1016). Married Lady Aelflaed, 984, *d.* 1003, daughter of Earl Thorad. He succeeded his half brother Edward the Martyr in 978. In his disastrous and inglorious reign the Kingdom was invaded and ravaged by the Danes, to whom he paid large sums of money to purchase peace, but they soon renewed their piratical incursions. The Danish King, Sweyn, took London in 1014 and Ethelred fled to the court of the Duke of Normandy, who was his wife's brother. He *d.* in 1016, leaving two sons, Edmund Ironsides and Edward the Confessor.

EDMUND II, Ironsides, King of England, *b.* in 989, *m.* 1014 Lady Algytha, widow of Sigefrith the Dane. At the death of his father, the Danes possessed the greater part of England. Edmund, who was renowned for his courage, waged war against Canute, the Dane, and gained several victories, but was defeated at Assanoun. The two rivals then agreed to divide the Kingdom, of which Edmund received the southern part. He *d.* November 30, 1016, at London, and Canute then became sole king.

EDWARD THE EXILE *m.* Agatha, daughter of Jaroslaus the Halt, Grand Duke of Russia, 1015-52, and his wife Engerherde, daughter of Olaus the Bold, King of Norway. (Agatha's sister Anastasia was wife of Andrew I, King of Hungary; and their sister Anne was wife of Henry I, King of France.)

D
CHARLEMAGNE



DESCENT OF CHARLEMAGNE FROM MARK ANTONY *

ÆNEAS, *m.* Creusa.

ASCANIUS, the Trojan, progenitor of the Julii Juli.

JULUS, who being deprived of succeeding his father in the Kingdom of Latium (which Silvius, his father's half brother, obtained) was made High Priest, which office continued in his family, as some think, down to Julius Cæsar the Dictator. But his descendants are unknown for about 560 years, during both the Latin and Roman kings, till about the reign of Tarquinius Superbus, when we read of one

NUMERIUS JULIUS JULUS, who asserted his descent from Julius, the son of Ascanius, the son of Æneas. His son,

LUCIUS JULIUS JULUS, not famous in history, father of

CAIUS JULIUS JULUS, was Consul with Pinarius, An. U.C. Varoniano 265, father of

CAIUS JULIUS JULUS, Consul with Q. Fabius, U.C. 272, and one of the Decemviri for making laws, U.C. 303, father of

CAIUS JULIUS JULUS, Consul with M. Geganius, U.C. 307, and again with L. Virginus, 319, and again with Ditto, U.C. 320, father of

LUCIUS JULIUS JULUS, a Military Tribune with consular authority, U.C. 351, father of

LUCIUS JULIUS JULUS, a Military Tribune with consular authority, U.C. 368, though it is not clear that he was the son of the last Lucius.

* * * N.N. * * *

* * * N.N. * * *

* * * N.N. * * *

LUCIUS JULIUS LIBO, who had no honors of state, but his son, LUCIUS JULIUS LIBO, was Consul with Marcus Attilius Regulus, U.C. 487. His son or grandson is supposed to be

* See Anderson, *Royal Genealogies*, Tables CXX, CXXI, CXXII.

CHARLEMAGNE

NUMERIUS JULIUS CÆSAR, the first of the Cæsars, the name of Julius being henceforward omitted for that of Cæsar. His son,

LUCIUS JULIUS CÆSAR, whose name is only recorded, father of SEXTUS JULIUS CÆSAR, a Military Tribune under Lucius Aemilius Paulus, Proconsul in Liguria, U.C. 573.* His son,

SEXTUS JULIUS CÆSAR, the Roman Ambassador with Sempronius Blæsus, for restoring liberty to the people of Abdera, U.C. 584, and was Consul with L. Aurelius Orestes, U.C. 597, father of

LUCIUS JULIUS CÆSAR, lived without state honors, father of Caius Julius Cæsar, called Strabo, a courteous and witty orator often mentioned by Cicero, and another son was

LUCIUS JULIUS CÆSAR, who was Consul with Rutilius Lupus, U.C. 664, during the *social* war. He was the author of the Julian Law. He was a Censor with Pub. Licinius Crassus, U.C. 665, and had

JULIA (who kept in exile her brother, Lucius Julius Cæsar, Consul with Caius Marcius Figulus, U.C. 690, fought in Gaul under the Dictator Julius Cæsar, but afterwards he revolted to Pompey), *m.* Antonius Creticus (Marcus Antonius Creticus), son of the Orator, Marcus Antonius, who was the first who renowned that family, being a most eloquent man, Consul with Aulus Postumius Albinus, An. U.C. Varroniano 655, and Censor with Lucius Valerius Flaccus, An. 657, and was slain by the Mariani. Marcus Antonius Creticus was Prætor, An. U.C. 682. He took care of the Granaries; he made war upon the Cretans with bad success, whereby he was so grieved that it threw him into a violent distemper, whereof he *d.* An. U.C. 685. Their son was

MARK ANTONY, the Triumvir, famous in history for settling the the Roman Republic, after the murder of Caius Julius

* CAIUS JULIUS CÆSAR (son of Sextus Julius Cæsar, Proconsul in Liguria, U.C. 573) lived a quiet Roman citizen, father of

CAIUS JULIUS CÆSAR, aimed only at an honorable marriage with Marcia, daughter of Quintus Marcius Rex, and affected no state honors, father of

CAIUS JULIUS CÆSAR, the Prætor, who *d.* suddenly at Pisa, while putting on his shoes, U.C. 669, *m.* Aurelia, an excellent and learned lady, and had

CAIUS JULIUS CÆSAR, the great Dictator and Imperator, the Glory of his Tribe, was *b.* U.C. Varroniano 654, A.M. 3904, B.C. 100, in the first year of the CLXX Olympiad, etc.

DESCENT FROM MARK ANTONY

Cæsar, the Dictator; and for his after conduct he had four wives, *viz.*: Antonia, Fulvia, Octavia Major, and Cleopatra, Queen of Egypt. His daughter by his third wife, Octavia Major,[†] was

ANTONIA MINOR, who *m.* Claudius Drusus Nero Germanicus (son-in-law of Augustus Cæsar, and the brother of the Emperor Tiberius). She was an excellent woman, and was mother of

CLAUDIUS, the Emperor, whose daughter,

GENISSA, *m.* Arviragus, eleventh son of Kimbeline, King of the Britons. He having slain Hanno (who had slain his brother, Guiderius), succeeded his brother A.D. 44; lived in the days of Domitian, and *d.* A.D. 74.

MARIUS succeeded his father A.D. 74, and is said to have erected a Stone upon Stanmere in memory of a victory over the Picts. Wife, N.N., daughter of Boadicea, Queen of the Icenians. He *d.* A.D. 125. His son,

COLIUS, was educated at Rome, where he attained much knowledge and the affection of the Romans; succeeded 125; is said to have built Colchester; *d.* 170.

(See Charlemagne.)

[†] ENEIUS OCTAVIUS RUFUS, the Quæstor, descended from the Velitri, an old Roman family, father of (Eneius Octavius, who was Ædile, An. U.C. Varroniano 543, Prætor An. 548 * * * was sent to command in Sardinia, and was the Roman Admiral under Pub. Scipio Africanus, the Generalissimo of the 2d Punic War)

CAIUS OCTAVIUS, being contented with his Order of Knighthood, lived happily without grasping at higher honors. His son,

CAIUS OCTAVIUS, a Military Tribune in Sicily, under the General Æmilius Papus, An. U.C. 527, father of

CAIUS OCTAVIUS, satisfied with the honor of being a Roman citizen, lived in peace to a good old age, father of

CAIUS OCTAVIUS, the Senator, was Prætor and Governor of Macedonia, with great applause, *d.* suddenly at Nola in Campania, An. U.C. 694.

By his first wife, Ancharia, he had

OCTAVIA MAJOR, *m.* (1) L. Marcellus, *m.* (2) Mark Antony, the Triumvir, who divorced her, and had by her second husband

ANTONIA MINOR, the wife of Claudius Drusus Nero Germanicus (brother of Tiberius, the Emperor), and had

CLAUDIUS, the Emperor.

LINEAGE OF THE EMPEROR CHARLEMAGNE *

HELI, King of the Britons.

LUD, King of the Britons (brother of Cassibilan, King of the Britons, in whose time JULIUS CÆSAR made his first attempt upon Britain, B.C. 54, and was forced by Cæsar to consent to pay a tribute of 3,000 pounds per annum to the Romans; *d.* B.C. 48).

THEOMANTIUS (or TENANCIUS) succeeded his uncle Cassibilan, B.C. 48, *d.* B.C. 26. His son,

CUNOBELIN (or KIMBELINE), King of the Britons, or rather of the Trinobantes, the most potent state of the Britons, B.C. 26. He being the favorite of Augustus, greatly promoted the peace of Britain and much civilized his people. He *d.* A.D. 17. Succeeded by his son Guiderius, said to be rich and valiant, and denied tribute to Caligula, was slain by Hanno, a Roman, A.D. 44, being succeeded by his brother, ARVIRAGUS, eleventh son of Kimbeline. He having slain Hanno, succeeded his brother A.D. 44; lived in the days of Domitian, and *d.* A.D. 74. He *m.* Genissa, daughter of the Emperor Claudius (*see*), and had

MARIUS, who succeeded his father A.D. 74, and is said to have erected a Stone upon Stanmere in memory of a victory over the Picts. His wife was a daughter of Boadicea, Queen of the Icenians. He *d.* A.D. 125, and was succeeded by his son,

COILUS, who was educated at Rome, where he attained much knowledge and the affection of the Romans; succeeded 125; is said to have built Colchester; *d.* 170. His son LUCIUS succeeded, 170, and was the first Christian King in the world; he procured Eleutherius to send learned men into Britain to instruct the people in the faith, changed the Arch Flamines and Flamines to Archbishops and Bishops, and dying without male issue, the Romans had the sole command. The daughter of Coilus was

* See Anderson, *Royal Genealogies*.

LINEAGE OF THE EMPEROR CHARLEMAGNE

- ATHILDIS, wife of Marcomir IV, King of the Franks A.D. 128, a descendant of Elidure, King of the Britons. Marcomir rebuilt Marburg in the Landgraviat of Hesse A.D. 146 and *d.* 149, reigned twenty-one years, in the reign of Antoninus Pius. Their son,
- CLDOMIR IV, King of the Franconians, or Franks, 149, *d.* 166, reigned seventeen years; *m.* Hasilda, daughter of the King of the Rugij, and had
- FARABERT, King A.D. 166. He renewed the ancient league with the Germans and *d.* 186, reigned twenty years. His son,
- SUNNO, or HUNNO, King A.D. 186, had much war with the Romans and Gauls. Upon the death of the Emperor Severus, A.D. 211, he entered Gaul and wasted it with fire and sword; *d.* 213, reigned twenty-eight years. His son,
- HILDERIC, King A.D. 213. He built a castle in an isle of the Rhine and called it Hildeburg, 214; reduced his Franks to civility and politeness A.D. 226, and caused them to alter their mean buildings; *d.* 253, reigned forty years. His son,
- BARTHERUS, King 253. The Franks and Germans spoiled Italy as far as Ravenna, 264, and razed a town of Arragon to the ground, 267. The King *d.* 272, reigned nineteen years in the reign of Aurelian, the Emperor. His son,
- CLDIUS III, or CLOCIO, King 272. In his time the Emperor Aurelian built Orleans, 275, and the Emperor Probus recovered Gaul from the Germans and slew 40,000 of them, 277, but 283, Clodius entered Gaul, and having slain many Romans recovered some of that which he had formerly lost, but the Romans again expelled him, A.D. 289. He *d.* 298, reigned twenty-seven years, in the reign of Diocletian. His son,
- WALTER, King 298, *d.* 306, reigned eight years, in the first year of CONSTANTINE THE GREAT. His son,
- DAGOBERT, King 306, a mild and loving Prince to his subjects. He *d.* 317, reigned eleven years, in the reign of Constantine. His second son,
- CLDOMIR IV, was King of the Franks, 319. He aided the Sarmate against the Romans, of whom he slew 36,000, A.D. 321. The Almans and Thuringi being at continual war, the Franks were permitted to plant themselves where Holland, Utrecht, Gelders, part of Frisia, Westphalia, and Brabant now lie. Clodomir *d.* 337, the year after Constantine died; reigned ten years. His son,

CHARLEMAGNE

RICHMIR II, King 337, opposed Constantius with 200,000 men A.D. 342. He fought unadvisedly with the Romans and was slain in battle A.D. 350, reigned thirteen years. Wife Hastila. Their son,

THEODOMIR, King 350, was taken by the Emperor Julian, who slew him and his mother A.D. 360, reigned ten years. His son,

CLODIUS V, or **CLOCIO**, King 360, to revenge his father's death took Cambray, slew many Romans, entered Gaul and annexed much of it to his dominions A.D. 361, *d.* 378, reigned eighteen years in the reigns of Valens in the East and Gratian in the West. His elder son, Marcomir V, last King of the Franks, A.D. 378, obtained a great victory over the Romans at Collogn, A.D. 382, and recovered all that the Emperor Maximus had got, except Armorica, or Little Brittany, A.D. 390, was slain in battle A.D. 393, and the Romans then overpowering the Franks commanded them to elect no more kings, but dukes, in the reign of **THEODOSIUS THE GREAT**. Marcomir V, was succeeded by his brother,

DAGOBERT, younger son of Clodius V, and was the first Duke under the Romans, to whom the Franks were forced to pay tribute, *d.* 389. Of his three sons, Marcomir, the second Duke, *d.* 414; Sunno, the third Duke, *d.* 414, and the eldest son was

GENEBALD, Duke, *d.* 419 without male issue. His daughter, **ARGOTTA**, the mother of all the kings of France, was wife of Pharamond,* Duke of the East Franks, 404, elected King of the West Franks 419, or 420, or 424, reckoned by historians the first King of France in the reign of Theodosius II, Junior, the Emperor of the East. Their son,

CLODIO or **CLODIUS**, surnamed Crinitus or Long-Hair, because he made the Franks wear long beards and long hair in opposition to the Romans and for a sign of liberty; for

* Pharamond, Duke of the East Franks, 404, elected King of the West Franks, son of Marcomir I, Duke of the East Franks, 389, *d.* 404, reigned fifteen years, son of Clodius I, Duke 379, *d.* 389, reigned ten years, son of Dagobert, Duke 358, *d.* 379, reigned twenty-one years, son of Genebald I, who with 2,686 men with their wives and children were sent by his brother Clodomir IV, King of the Franks, in quest of new habitations, A.D. 328, and they planted themselves between the Almans and Thuringi, and Genebald became their first Duke and *d.* A.D. 358, reigned 30, son of Dagobert, King of the Franks A.D. 306, slain 317, as above.

LINEAGE OF THE EMPEROR CHARLEMAGNE

he invaded Gaul, and after he had been several times repulsed by Ætius, the Roman General, he took Artois, Cambray, Tournay, etc., as far as the River Somme, residing at Amiens. He *d.* A.D. 445, or 447. Wife, Basina, a widow, daughter of Weldelphus, King of the Thuringians. Their son,

SIGIMERUS I, *m.* a daughter of Ferreolus Tonantius, a Roman Senator and son-in-law of the Emperor Avitus. Their son, FERREOLUS, Duke of the Moselle and Markgrave of the Schelde, *m.* (1) a daughter of Clovis I, King of France, and *m.* (2) Deuteria, a Roman lady, and had by his second wife

AUSBERT, on account of his grandmother is said to be of an Imperial descent, *d.* 570; *m.* Blithildis, daughter of Clothary I, King of France, who had Soissons, Vermandois, Piccardy, Flanders and Normandy, son of Clovis I, Magnus (and his wife Clotildis, who got Clovis to promise to turn Christian, but he delayed it some time, daughter of Chilperic, King of Burgundy, *m.* 492, and she *d.* 548 or 551), who slew Alaric the Goth for being Arian, 507, and overturned the Gothic Kingdom in Languedoc and annexed it to the Crown, 508, also made other conquests in Germany; son of Childeric I; son of Merovæus I. Their eldest son,

ARNOALDUS, Markgrave of the Schelde, after his wife's death turned monk and went into the monastery of St. Martin in Villa Longa, which he himself had built, succeeded as Bishop of Mentz, *d.* 601; *m.* Oda, a Swabian lady, and had Itta (Itha, or Ida) who *m.* Pipinus de Landis, the first Duke of Brabant, 615, Major Domus of Clothary II, *d.* 647, and also

ST. ARNOLPH, the first Major Domus of Clothary II, after his wife's death was Bishop of Mentz, *d.* an hermit 641, and afterwards canonized. He is the common patriarch of the Carolingian and Capetian kings. Wife Dodo, a Saxon lady. Their son,

ANCHISES, or ANDEGISUS, Markgrave of the Schelde and in his wife's right Duke of Brabant after his brother-in-law Grimoldus 658, was also Major Domus of King Childeric II, and was slain 685. Wife Begga, heiress of Brabant, 658-698, daughter of Pipin de Landis, the first Duke or Count or Lord of Brabant, A.D. 615, *d.* 647, reigned 32, and his wife Itta (Itha, or Ida), daughter of Arnoaldus, Markgrave of the Schelde (see ante). Their son,

CHARLEMAGNE

PEPIN of Heristal, or Crassus, founder of Carolingian line of Frankish kings, became Duke of Austrasian Franks 680, Duke of Brabant 685, Major Domus in the time of Theodoric III, Clovis III and Childebert III, kings of France. In 687, in battle of Sestri, conquered Burgundy and Neustria. He *d.* 16 December, 714. His son,

CHARLES MARTEL, King of the Franks, *b.* A.D. 690; *m.* Lady Bothrude. He succeeded his father as Mayor of the Palace in 714, and obtained royal power while Chilperic was the nominal King. He gained near Poitiers, in 732, a most important victory over a large army of Saracens who had invaded the Kingdom. This is known as the Battle of Tours and is regarded as one of the decisive battles of the world's history. For this victory he was surnamed MARTEL (i.e., the Hammer). He *d.* in 741, at Quierzy-Sur-Oise, and was succeeded by his son,

PEPIN LE BREF, *b.* in 714, *m.* Lady Bertha, daughter of Charibert, Count de Leon. (Another account says she was daughter of a son of one of the Eastern emperors). He became in 741 Major Domus of Neustria and Burgundy under Childeric III, a Faineant, and in 747 succeeded his brother Carloman as Major Domus of Austrasia and the Rhine country, including Thuringia and Swabia. In 749 he defeated the Bavarians and in 752 was crowned King of the Franks by St. Boniface by authority of Pope Zachary; conquered Septimania from the Saracens 752-760; was again crowned by Pope Stephen III, 754. Broke the power of the Lombards in Italy 754-756, and gave the Exarchate of Ravenna and the Pentapolis to the Holy See, the origin of the temporal power of the Popes; overcame the Saxons 757; took Marbonne from the Saracens 759; waged a stubborn war with Guifar, Duke of Aquitania, 760-768; and in the latter year procured the assassination of his valorous enemy. Died September, 768. His title LE BREF (the "Short") was given on account of his small stature. He first established Parliaments in France 18 January, 757. His second son,

CHARLEMAGNE (CHARLES I), King of the Franks and Roman Emperor, *b.* 2 April, 742, probably at Aix-La-Chapelle; after his father's death, in 768, reigned over the Franks jointly with his brother Carloman until the death of the latter, in 772; from that time, sole ruler during a reign of forty-

LINEAGE OF THE EMPEROR CHARLEMAGNE

three years, he carried on incessant wars on all his borders, extending his domains and at the same time spreading Christianity, subduing rebellions and building up the vast dominions over which he was crowned a successor of the Roman Cæsars by Pope Leo III in 800. In 772 he began a thirty-year war with the determined Saxons, after the successful opening of which Charlemagne was called to the assistance of Pope Hadrian I against Desiderius, King of the Lombards, who had demanded the banning of Charlemagne and the coronation of the sons of Carloman because the former had put away the daughter of Desiderius on account of sterility and *m.* the Swabian Princess Hildegard of Savoy. Charlemagne marched two armies over the Alps and conquered Lombardy in 774; returned and beat the Saxons again and hastened into Spain, in 778, to help the Arabian rulers of that country against the Osman Caliph of Cordova. It was in this war that the hero of romance, Roland, fell in the pass of Roncesvalles.

The extensive domain of Charlemagne was only rendered secure by ceaseless vigilance and warfare. In 799 the Romans revolted against Pope Leo III, and were again brought into subjection by Charlemagne, who, in return, while he was praying on the steps of St. Peter's Church, was crowned by Leo with the iron crown of the Western Empire, unexpectedly to him, as he pretended, on Christmas Day 800. Charlemagne laid the foundation of his empire securely. He was sagacious, energetic, and vigilant as a ruler and commander alike. He watched over and fostered agriculture, trade, arts and letters with untiring zeal, clearing away forests, draining swamps, founding monasteries and schools, building up cities, constructing splendid palaces, as at Aix, Worms, and Ingelheim, and drawing to his court scholars and poets from all nations, as Alouin, Paulus, Diaconus, and Turpin. He was himself proficient in science, as well as all hardy accomplishments, speaking Latin and knowing Greek. He was tall and stately, measuring seven feet of his own foot-lengths, simple in his life, "excelling all men of the time, to all alike dread and beloved, by all alike admired," according to the historian Nithard.

His fame spread through all the land. The Caliph Haroun-al-Rashid sent an embassy to the Court of Charlemagne with gifts in token of good will.

CHARLEMAGNE

He had three sons: Pepin, Charles, and Louis. In 813 he associated his only surviving son, LOUIS LE DEBONNAIRE, with himself in the empire. He *d.* at Aix-La Chapelle January 28, 814, and was succeeded by his son Louis. His descendants are called Carolingians.

LOUIS I, le Debonnaire, or the Gentle, Roman Emperor 814 to 840, born at Casseneuil in 778, son of the Emperor Charlemagne by his wife Hildegard, *m.* (2) Lady Judith, the Fair Maid of Bavaria, daughter of Guelph I, Duke of Bavaria.*

LOUIS I, le Debonnaire, his elder brothers having died, succeeded his father January 28, 814, and the first years of his government were quite successful; but in 817 he yielded to the wishes of his sons and gave each of them a share of his dominions, and hence arose complications which he was incapable of managing and from which resulted the dissolution of the Empire. He *d.* at Ingelheim June 20, 840, and was buried at Metz. By his first wife, Irmingardis, daughter of Ingram, Count of Hasbania in Saxony, who *d.* 818, he had LUDOVICUS GERMANICUS (LOUIS THE GERMAN) *b.* 800, King of Bavaria; Gisela, wife of Eberhard, Count of Burgundy; and Adelheid, wife of Robert Fortis, Count of Burgundy, Duke of France. By his second wife, Judith, the Fair Maid of Bavaria (see ante), he had CHARLES II, the Bald, *b.* 823, King of France, 840, Emperor 875, *d.* 878.

LUDOVICUS GERMANICUS (LOUIS THE GERMAN) *b.* 800, by his father's partition was made King of Bavaria 817, which he maintained by his arms against his brother Lotharius, King

* PHARAMOND, Duke of East Franks, *d.* 470.

ALBERO, Duke on Moselle, *d.* 491.

VANBERTUS, Duke on Moselle, *d.* 528.

ANABERTUS, Duke on Moselle, *d.* 570.

LADY GERTRUDIS, *m.* Richmeres, Duke of Franconia.

LADY GERBERGA, *m.* Ega, Major Domus in France, time of King Dagobert I, He *d.* 646.

ERCHAMBALDUS, Major Domus of King Clodovæus I, *d.* 661.

LENDISIUS, Major Domus, *d.* 680.

ETHICUS, Duke of Alsatia, *d.* 720.

ADELBERTUS, Duke of Alsatia, *d.* 741.

EBERHARD, Duke of Alsatia.

ISEMBERT, Lord of Altorf, was in court of Charlemagne, 780; *m.* Lady Irmintrudis, sister of Hildegard, wife of Charlemagne.

GUELPH I, Duke of Bavaria, *m.* Hedwig, and had

JUDITH of Bavaria.

LINEAGE OF THE EMPEROR CHARLEMAGNE

of Italy 817, Emperor 840, *d.* 855 (who got Italy to be annexed to the Empire, and also Austrasia, or Lotharingia, or Lorrain, so called from him), who agreed to his being called King of Germany, 840, ruling over Bavaria, Franconia, and Swabia, which he partitioned among his sons; and having reigned thirty-six years and two months, he *d.* 28 August, 876, aged seventy years. By his wife Emma, a noble lady of Spain, he had (among others) Carolomannus, King of Bavaria 876, Emperor 879, *d.* 21 March, 880, father of Arnolph, *b.* 863, Emperor 887, *d.* 899, whose daughter Ludgarda, or Hedwige, was wife of Otto, Duke of Saxony and mother of HENRY I, Auceps, the Emperor. Otto, Duke of Saxony, was son of Ludolph the Great, Duke of Saxony, *d.* 859, and his wife Hedwige, daughter of Eberhard, Count of Burgundy, and his wife Gisela, aforesaid.

CHARLES II, the Bald, 823-878, *m.* (1) Hermintrudis, daughter of Odo, Count of Orleans, 842, who *d.* 869; and *m.* (2) Richildis, daughter of Bobinus, Count of Aldemir Walde in France. By his first wife he had Louis II (or III), Balbus, King of France, *b.* 844, Emperor 878, *d.* 10 April, 879, who had by his second wife, Adelheida, CHARLES III, the Simple, King of France (see below); and by his second wife, Richildis, CHARLES II was father of Judith, the famous Princess of France, who became the wife successively of (1) Ethelwolph, in 855, King of England; (2) Ethelbald, his son, in 857, King of England; and (3) Baldwin I, Count of Flanders; and by her third marriage was ancestress of Matilda, Queen of William the Conqueror.

CHARLES III, the Simple, *b.* 879, King of France 893, *d.* 929, on the 7th of October, *m.* (2), 918, EDGINA, daughter of EDWARD the Elder, King of England; she *d.* 948. Their son,

LOUIS IV, Transmarinus, King of France, *b.* 920, *d.* 15 October, 954; *m.* Princess Gerberga, widow of Gisilbert, Duke of Lorrain, and daughter of HENRY I, Auceps, the Emperor; she *d.* 984. Their daughter,

GERBERGA, was *m.* to Albert I, Count of Vermandois,* and had

* THE EMPEROR CHARLEMAGNE had
PEPIN, King of Italy, whose son,
BERNARD, King of Italy, was father of
PEPIN DE PERONNE, father of

CHARLEMAGNE

HERBERT III, Count of Vermandois, father of

OTHO, Count of Vermandois, father of

HERBERT IV, Count of Vermandois, father of

ADELHEID, Countess of Vermandois, wife of Prince Hugh Magnus, Count of Vermandois, Vellois, Chaumont, and Amiens, who signalized himself in the expedition of Godfrey of Bouillon in the Holy Land and *d.* at Tarsus in Cilicia, 18 October, 1101. Hugh Magnus, Count of Vermandois, etc., was son of HENRY I, King of France 1027, *d.* 4 August, 1060, and his wife ANNE (or Agnes); * grandson of Robert Sanctus, King of France 988 (or 990), who annexed the Dukedom of Burgundy to the Crown; great-grandson of HUGH CAPET, elected King of France in May and crowned 3 July, 987, incorporated the Dutchy of France and the counties of Paris and Orleans to his Crown, *d.* 24 October, or 22 November, 996; great-great-grandson of Hugh Magnus, Duke of France

HERBERT I, Count of Vermandois, father of

HERBERT II, Count of Vermandois, father of

ALBERT I, Count of Vermandois, aforesaid.

* The Huns and other such nations as found a passage westward into Old Germany seemed to be colonies of the ancient Russians and Muscovites, at least their very near neighbors. But the Russians themselves were not famous until the time of Michael III, the Emperor of the East, when coming from Mount Taurus they infested the Euxine Sea and attempted to take Constantinople, A.D. 864, but failing in their attempt and not willing to go home, they made a descent on the northwest banks of the Euxine Sea, where the inhabitants were much akin to them; and enlarging their bounds northwards they became so powerful that their King Wolodimir I (see genealogy given below) was married first to Helena, daughter of the Emperor Nicephorus Phocas; and after he was converted to Christianity, he was married next to Anna, daughter of the Emperor Romanus I, when they left off molesting the Eastern emperors and turned their arms against Sarmatia Europæa, Lithuania, Padolia, Russia Rubra, and the countries thereabouts, until A.D. 1240, Bathu (or Boydo), the son of Occata Chan, with his Crim Tartars, conquered them, after which they had not one sole monarch, but many princes called Lords of Russia or Muscovy, tributary to the Tartars, who held them in vassalage very long, even after John, the son of Basilus II, came to call himself the Great Duke of Muscovy; for at the conclusion of a peace with the Tartars, it was stipulated that Duke John once every year should stand on foot in the Castle of Moscow and feed the horse of the Crim Tartar with oats out of his own cap; which homage was afterwards changed into a tribute of furs; and this being also denied by his successors, occasioned long and bloody wars between them and the Tartars. But though the Tartars have had the assistance of the Turks, the Muscovite has bravely asserted his own sovereignty and also wrested from them many goodly provinces. (Anderson's *Royal Genealogies*, etc., page 404.)

LINEAGE OF THE EMPEROR CHARLEMAGNE

and Burgundy and Marquis of Orleans and Count of Paris, *d.* 16 June, 956, and his wife Adelheid or Hadwid, daughter of Henry I, Auceps, the Emperor.

PRINCE HUGH MAGNUS, Count of Vermandois, and his wife, the Countess Adelheid of Vermandois were parents of

LADY ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, who *m.* (1), in 1096, Robert de Beaumont, 1036-1118, Count of Meullent, first Lord of Bellomont, by tenure, created in 1103, Earl of Leicester (see Planche's *The Conqueror and His Companions*); and *m.* (2) William de Warren, Earl of Warren, second Earl of Surrey, son of William, Earl of Warren, created Earl of Surrey, a companion of William the Conqueror, and his wife Gundred, daughter of William the Conqueror and Matilda of Flanders. Lady Isabel de Vermandois-de Bellomont-de Warren *d.* in 1131.

The genealogy of King Wolodomir I and of Anne, wife of Henry I of France, is as follows:

RURIC, Prince of Russia, 840, father of

IGOR RURICOWITZ, slain 950, *m.* Olga, a Christian of the Greek Church, baptized at Constantinople and called Helene, and had

SUIETISLAUS IGOROWITZ, father of

WOLODOMIR I, Swietoslawitz, chosen the first Czar, built the town Wolodimir. He was first a pagan idolater, but was converted to Christ and joined those of the Greek Church and when baptized was called Basilius, 990 (or 999). His wife Ann was sister of Basilius II, Emperor of Constantinople, and daughter of Romanus I, Emperor of the East, son of Constantin VII, Emperor of the East (and his wife Helene Augusta, daughter of Romanus Lacopenus and Theodora Augusta), son of Leo V, Philosophus, Emperor 886-910 (and his fourth wife, Zoe), son of Basilius, a Macedonian, Emperor of the East 867, *d.* 885 (and his wife Eudocia). Wolodomir I, first Czar of Russia, divided his dominions among his twelve sons, who were all alive at his death, 1005. His son,

JAROSLAUS, the Halt, was Lord over all Russia, 1015, *d.* 1052; *m.* Engerherde, daughter of Olaus the Bold, King of Norway, 993-996, drowned 998 (or 1000), and had Agatha, *m.* Prince Edward, the Exile, of England; Anastasia, *m.* Andrew I, King of Hungary, and

ANNE, wife of HENRY I, King of France, 1027-1060.

E

HENGEST, THE SAXON

HENGEST, Prince of Jutes (descendant of WODEN *), landed at Ebbsfleet 446. King of Kent 457, *d.* 488. Repeatedly defeated the Britons.

HARTWAKE, Prince of Saxons.

HATHWIGATE, Prince of Saxons.

HULDERICK, King of Saxons.

BODICUS, Prince of Saxons.

BERTHOLD, King of Saxons.

SIGHARD, King of Saxons.

DIETERICK, King of Saxons.

WERNICKE, King of Saxons.

WITTEKIND, the Great, last King of Saxons, 1st Duke of Saxony, 807.

WIGBART, Duke of Saxony, *d.* 825.

BRUNO, Duke of Saxony, *d.* 843; *m.* Suana, Countess of Montfort.

LUDOLPH, the Great, Duke of Saxony, 859, *m.* Lady Hatwige, daughter of Eberhard, Duke of Frioul, and his wife, Princess Gisela, daughter of LOUIS I, King of France.

OTHO I, the Great, Duke of Saxony, 912, *m.* Princess Hedwig, daughter by second marriage of Emperor Arnoul.

HENRY I, the Fowler, King of Germany and Duke of Saxony, *b.* in 876. Married Matilda of Oldenburg. Succeeded his father, Otho I, as Duke in 912. Elected to succeed Conrad I in 919. Carried on wars with Lorraine (which he conquered 923-925) with the Hungarians, the Slavi, the Danes, etc. This great Monarch was one of the founders of the German Supremacy in the Middle Ages, as terrible in war as he was just and wise in peace. Died at Mensleben July 2, 936. He had Otto I, the Great, Emperor of Germany, *d.*

* See Cerdic's line.

HENGEST, THE SAXON

973; Henry, Duke of Bavaria, *d.* 955; Gerberga (wife of Louis IV, King of France); Hedwig (wife of Hugh le Grand, Count of Paris, and mother of Hugh Capet, King of France).*

* See Charlemagne, page 72.

F

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR

CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of the West, *d.* A.D. 814; *m.* (3) Hildegarde.

PEPIN, King of Italy.

BERNHARD, King of Lombardy.

PEPIN, Count of Vermandois and Peronne.

PEPIN DE SENLIS DE VALOIS, Count Berengarius of Bretagne.

POPPA DE VALOIS, *m.* ROLLO THE DANE, Duke of Normandy.

WILLIAM LONGSWORD, 2d Duke of Normandy.

RICHARD I, 3rd Duke of Normandy.

RICHARD II, the Good, 4th Duke of Normandy, *d.* 1026; *m.*

Jueta de Bretagne, daughter of Conan I, Count de Bretagne, *d.* 992, and wife Ermengarde, daughter of Geoffrey, Count d'Anjou, and wife Adeliza de Chalons, daughter of Robert, Count of Champagne, Troyes, etc., *d.* 968, son of Herbert II, Count of Vermandois, *d.* 943, son of Herbert I, Count of Vermandois, killed 902, son of Pepin, Count of Vermandois and Peronne aforesaid.

ROBERT II, le Diable, 6th Duke of Normandy (younger brother of Richard III, 5th Duke, who *m.* Adela, daughter of Robert II, King of France, her first husband; she *m.* (2) Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, and was mother of Matilda, as below).

He had by Arlette, daughter of a tanner of Falaise,

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, Duke of Normandy, King of England, 1066-87; *m.* Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, and wife Princess Adela of France.

G

LADY MATILDA OF FLANDERS

LADY MATILDA OF FLANDERS

BALDWIN I, "Bras de Fer," A.D. 858-879, Count of Flanders (great-grandson of Lyderic, Count of Harlebek, made the first hereditary Governor of Flanders and Forester of the woods belonging to it, A.D. 792, *d.* 802) *m.* Princess Judith, of France, widow of Ethelwolf, King of England, and daughter of Charles II, the Bald, King of France, and had

BALDWIN II, the Bald, succeeded 880, *d.* 918; *m.* 889, Ethelswida (or Elfrida), daughter of Alfred the Great, King of England, and had

ARNOLPH I, Magnus, succeeded in Flanders and Artois, 918; *m.* Alisa (or Artela), daughter of Herbert II, Count of Vermandois (see footnote to Charlemagne, pp. 71-2), and had

BALDWIN III, Junior, Count of Flanders and Artois, *d.* 962; *m.* Matilda, daughter of Herman Billung, Duke of Saxony (961-973), and had

ARNOLPH II, Junior, succeeded his grandfather in Flanders and Artois, 964, *d.* 988; *m.* Susanna (or Rosala), daughter of Berengarius II, Duke in Spoleto, Margrave in Ivrea, King in Italy 951,* and had

BALDWIN IV, Barbatus, or Fair Beard, succeeded in Flanders and Artois, 988, created Count of Valenciens 1007, *d.* 1034; *m.* Eleanora,† daughter of Richard II, the Good, Duke of Normandy, and had

BALDWIN, V, surnamed the Pius, 7th Count of Flanders (1036, *d.* 1067); *m.* Princess Adela (or Alisa), sister of Henry I

* The EMPEROR CHARLEMAGNE had

LOUIS I, King of France, whose daughter,

GISELA, *m.* Eberhard, Duke of Frioul, *d.* 867, and had

BERENGARIUS I, Duke in Frioul, King in Italy 888, called Cæsar 903, crowned by the Pope 915, exiled 923, slain 924, father of

GISELA, *m.* Adalbert, Margrave in Ivrea, *d.* 924, son of Anscarius, a Margrave in Ivrea, in Piedmont, 876, son of Wido, a Count, son of Count Eberhard (whose son Count Berengarius was father of the aforesaid Eberhard, Duke of Frioul); Adalbert and Gisela had

BERENGARIUS II, Duke in Spoleto, Margrave in Ivrea, King in Italy.

† Anderson, *Royal Genealogies*, p. 741.

LADY MATILDA OF FLANDERS

and daughter of Robert II, the Pius, King of France. He accompanied William of Normandy in the invasion of England. He was Regent of France 1060-67. Their son Baldwin VI was Count of Flanders, Artois, and Hainault; and their son Robert I, Phriso, was also Count of Flanders and Artois, a crusader in 1085, whose daughter Gertrudis was wife of Theodoric of Alsatia and mother of the great hero Theodoric of Alsatia, Count of Flanders and Artois, 1428, who went four times into the Holy Land. Their daughter, LADY MATHILDE (MATILDA), wife of WILLIAM, Duke of Normandy, Conqueror of England, who *d.* 1085. She predeceased her husband, 2 November, 1083, and was buried at Caen, in Normandy, where he was also buried. Their son, HENRY I (BEAUCLERC), King of England, *b.* at Selby, Yorkshire, 1068, *d.* at Rouen, December 1, 1135; *m.* Princess Matilda of Scotland, 1100, who *d.* 1118, daughter of Malcolm III, Canmore, King of Scotland, and his wife Margaret, granddaughter of Edmund Ironside, King of England, a descendant of Alfred the Great. Their daughter, being their only surviving child,

MATILDA, or MAUD, *b.* 1104, was *m.* (1) when aged six, to Henry V, Emperor of Germany, and *m.* (2) April 3, 1127, to Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, called Plantagenet (Broom Plant). Geoffrey Plantagenet was son of Fulco V, Count of Anjou, 1106, King of Jerusalem, 1131, *d.* 1141 or 1143, and his first wife, Ermengard, daughter and heiress of Helias, Count of Maine. Geoffrey was a man of great justice and charity and *d.* in September, 1150, and was buried in St. Julian's Church at Mans. Upon the death of his father-in-law, King Henry I, of England, he essayed to advance his wife's title against her cousin Stephen of Blois, but was forced to a pecuniary composition; and after the death of Geoffrey, Matilda managed her own affairs and took Stephen prisoner at the battle of Lincoln. She *d.* September 10, 1167. Their son,

HENRY II, Short-Mantle, *b.* 1133, was knighted by David, King of Scotland, 1148, went to Anjou 1150, returned to England 1152; succeeded King Stephen and was crowned 19 December, 1155 and began his reign with singular prudence, subdued the Welsh 1157, again crowned at Lincoln 1158, and at Worcester 1159. To secure his dominions in Normandy he seized the earldom of Anjou, left to his

LADY MATILDA OF FLANDERS

brother Geoffrey by his father's will, allowing him in lieu of it an annual pension, but Geoffrey died of grief in July 1157. The great events of his reign were the Irish conquest, the wars with the Scots, Welsh, and French, the destruction of more than one thousand feudal castles in England ("Dens of Thieves," Henry called them), the contest with Thomas à Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, who had excommunicated most of the English clergy 1169; he caused his son Henry to be made copartner with him in the kingdom and crowned 15 July, 1170, and next year à Becket was murdered in the Cathedral of Canterbury; for which act the King did penance and was whipped by the monks at Canterbury, but, enlarging the Pope's authority in England, was pardoned 1172. He had war with his sons, till at last a peace was concluded 1174. His second son, Richard Cor Lionis, again rebelled and by the aid of the French King made his father submit to hard terms, for which the old King died of grief 7 July, 1189. Henry II *m.* Eleanor, Duchess of Aquitain, daughter of William V, Duke of Aquitain, the divorced wife of Louis VII, of France; by which marriage he acquired a claim over nearly half of France. Another great event occurring during this reign was the subscription to the constitution of Clarendon, 1164. "He was," says Freeman, referring to King Henry II, "the great legislator of English feudalism, but was Angevine, never English, in his feelings." He *d.* at Chinon. By his concubine, the Fair Rosamund, daughter of Walter, Lord Clifford, he had two sons: Geoffrey, Archbishop of York, *d.* 1213; and William, surnamed Longoespee, *b.* 1196, who was in his wife's right created Earl of Salisbury and Somerset 1197, poisoned by Hubert, Earl of Kent, and *d.* 1226. Queen Eleanor *d.* 1202. JOHN, fifth son of King Henry II and his wife Eleanor, *b.* 24 December, 1160; *d.* 19 October, 1216, buried at Worcester; was crowned 27 May, 1199, having succeeded in prejudice of his brother Geoffrey's son Arthur, who was slain in prison 1202, upon which King John was summoned to answer for his death by the King of France, but not appearing he was condemned to lose all his dominions in France, and accordingly was dispossessed of them 1205. Refusing Cardinal Langton to be Archbishop of Canterbury 1207, the Kingdom was interdicted 1208, the King excommunicated 1210 and his Kingdom given to the King of France 1213; but John

LADY MATILDA OF FLANDERS

submitting to the Pope, the King of France was not allowed to pursue his grant. In 1214, the Barons forced John to renew Magna Charta and Charta de Foresta, which the Pope made null and excommunicated the Barons, who on the other hand brought in Louis the Dauphin of France and swore allegiance to him, but that took no effect, for King John died of grief (some say he was poisoned with a dish of pears by a monk). He had two wives (1) Isabel, daughter of William, Earl of Gloucester, whom he divorced; (2) Isabel, daughter and heiress of Aymer de Taillefer, Count of Angoulesme, whom he *m.* in 1210, and who, after King John's death, was *m.* to Hugh le Brun, Earl of Marche. His eldest son by his second wife was

HENRY III, *b.* at Winchester, 1 October, 1206, succeeded his father and was crowned 28 October, 1216. He confirmed Magna Charta, 1225, and revoked it 1227, as done in his nonage, upon which happened the famous and long wars with his Barons, in which he was taken prisoner, 1264. Montfort, Earl of Leicester, called a Parliament in the King's name, when two knights for each county and two burgesses for each borough were summoned 1265. This was the original of the House of Commons. Prince Edward released the King and undertook the crusade, 1269. The King *m.* 14 January, 1236, Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Raymund Berenger, Count of Provence. She *d.* 1291. He *d.* 16 November, 1272, and was buried at Westminster. Their son,

EDWARD I, from the tallness of his stature surnamed Longshanks, *b.* 17 July, 1239, proclaimed King 1272, crowned 19 August, 1274, conquered Wales 1283. In 1269, he undertook a crusade to the Holy Land, which he reached in 1270, captured Nazareth and massacred all the Turks found within its walls. He went to France and paid homage for the lands he held of King Philip the Fair, 1286; was chosen arbitrator of the succession of Scotland 1290, decided that Crown in favor of John Balliol against Robert Bruce upon Balliol's becoming his homager 1292, conquered Scotland, carried off the Stone of Scone and burned the archives 1296; but the Scots under their valiant Regent Sir William Wallace drove the English out of Scotland 1297, when Edward confirmed the Magna Charta of King John, but got a dispensation of his oath from Pope Clement V 1306. He had two wives: (1)

LADY MATILDA OF FLANDERS

Princess Eleanor, daughter of Ferdinand III, King of Castile, whom he *m.* 1254 and who *d.* 1290; (2) Princess Margaret, daughter of Philip III, the Bold, King of France, whom he *m.* 8 September, 1299 and who *d.* 1317. He *d.* on Solway Sands 7 July, 1307, and was buried at Westminster. His son, by his first marriage,

EDWARD II, *b.* at Carnarvon 25 April, 1284, and then made the first Prince of Wales, succeeded his father 1307. He *m.* 1307, Princess Isabel, daughter of King Philip IV, the Fair, of France, and from her arose her son's claim to the Crown of France. Their son,

EDWARD III, *b.* 13 November, 1312, succeeded 1327, renounced all pretensions to Scotland, 1328, but to make good his pretensions to France in right of his mother, he made a league with the Emperor, 1338, and invaded France 1339, routed the French at Crecy, 24 August, 1346, and that same year took David I, King of Scotland, prisoner. He took Calais, 3 August, 1347, was elected Emperor, but refused it, 1348; instituted the Order of the Garter and defeated the Spaniards at sea, 1350; gained the battle of Poitiers and took John, King of France, prisoner 1356, etc. In his time the famous Wickliff preached against the Pope's supremacy and the Church of Rome. He *m.* 1327, Philippa, daughter of William III, Count of Hainault and Holland, who *d.* 15 August, 1396. He *d.* 21 June, 1377, and was buried at Westminster.

H

LINEAGE OF BEAUMONT (BELLOMONT)

BEAUMONT (BELLOMONT)

FURLOF of Pout Audoncere *m.* Nevia (sister of Gunnora, wife of Richard I, Duke of Normandy), and had

ROGER, Lord de Beaumont, *m.* Lady Adelina, daughter of Waleran and sister of Hugh, Earls of Mallent in Normandy, and had

SIR ROBERT DE BEAUMONT, Viscount Ivry, Earl of Leicester and Mallent (Mellent, Meullent), Lord of Beaumont, Biognie, Pout and Emer, came into England with the Conqueror; inherited the earldom of Mellent in Normandy from his mother. In the battle of Hastings he made the first onset in the fight with the regiment which he commanded in the right wing, boldly charging and breaking in on the enemy; for which gallant services he obtained sixty-four lordships in Warwickshire, sixteen in Leicestershire, seven in Wiltshire, three in Northamptonshire, and one in Gloucestershire, in all ninety-one; created Earl of Leicester by Henry I. He exceeded all the nobles of the realm in riches and power. He *m.* 1096, Lady Isabel, daughter of Prince Hugh Magnus, Count of Vermandois, son of Henry I, King of France, and his third wife, Lady Anne, daughter of Jaroslaus the Halt, Grand Duke of Russia, son of Vladimir I, first Czar of Russia; the wife of Jaroslaus the Halt being Lady Engerherde, daughter of Olaus the Bold (Olaf Tryggevesson), King of Norway, who died A.D. 1000. Sir Robert de Beaumont, Knight, was born about A.D. 1049; chief minister of William II, 1098, and of Henry I, 1103-18; Commander of Royal Army, 2d division, Tinchebraye, September 28, 1106. He died June 5, 1118. His son,

SIR ROBERT DE BEAUMONT II, le Bossu, 2d Earl of Leicester, Lord of Breteuil and Poci; *b.* 1104; educated at Abingdon Abbey; Knight, 1122; Sewer of England and Normandy; witness to compromise between King Stephen and Henry, Duke of Normandy, 1153; took habit of Canon Regular, 1153; joint Justiciar of England, 1155-68; founder of Gerondon Abbey, Leicestershire, and Luffield Priory, and

LINEAGE OF BEAUMONT (BELLOMONT)

- St. John's Hospital, Brackley. He *m.* Lady Amicia, daughter and heiress of Ralph de Gaude (Waer) II, Lord of Breteine, Earl of Norfolk; *d.* April 5, 1168. He stoutly adhered to King Henry I and was with that monarch at his decease, in 1135, and afterwards as staunchly supported the interests of his grandson, Henry II, upon whose accession to the throne his lordship was constituted Justice of England. He had
- SIR ROBERT DE BEAUMONT III, 3d Earl of Leicester, Lord of Hinkley Bretenne, Poci, and the honor of Grantmesnil. He was born before 1135; Knight; Steward of England, 1168; Sewer of England and Normandy; assessor of the Royal Court to arbitrate between Kings of Castile and Navarre, March, 1177; crusader, 1179; took the Cross the second time, 1187-90. He *m.* Lady Petronilla, daughter and heiress of Hugh de Grantmesnil, with whom he had the whole honor of the lordship of Hinckley and stewardship of England. He died on his return from Jerusalem, at Duras, in Greece, 1190. His daughter,
- LADY MARGARET DE BEAUMONT (or Bellomont), *m.* Saher de Quincey, created, 1207, Earl of Winchester, a Magna Charta surety, crusader, *d.* in the progress toward Jerusalem, 1219.

HUNTINGDON

EARL BERNE, descended from the Royal House of Denmark. SYWARD, the Saxon, Earl of Northumberland. He defeated

Macbeth at Dunsinane, when commanding the English army. WALTHEOF, Earl of Huntingdon, Northampton, and Northumberland; Lord of Hallamshire, Wolthamstow, and Toteenharn; born about 1045; patron of Galmanho monastery, York; beheaded at Winchester, May 31, 1085. He *m.* Lady Judith, daughter of Lambert of Lens, Count of Louvaine, and Adelaide de Gand, half sister of William the Conqueror. She was Countess of Huntingdon and Northampton, born about 1053, *m.* 1072.

MAUD, Countess of Huntingdon and Northampton, *m.* (1), 1086, Simon de Senlis; (2), about 1109, David I, the Saint, King of Scotland, 1124, *d.* at Carlisle, May 24, 1153.

PRINCE HENRY, of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon and Northumberland, Lord of Carlisle and Doncaster, *b.* 1110, knighted about 1130, *d.* June 12, 1152; *m.* 1139, Lady Ada (or Adeline), *d.* 1178, daughter of William de Warren, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey, and his wife, Lady Isabel de Vermandois (widow of Robert de Bellomont, Earl of Leicester, *d.* 1118), daughter of Prince Hugh Magnus, Count of Vermandois, crusader, *d.* at Tarsus, in Cilicia, 18 October, 1101, son of Henry I, King of France, and Lady Anne of Russia. Their sons Malcolm IV and William IV, the Lion, were kings of Scotland. Their third son,

DAVID, Earl of Huntingdon and Garrioch, was a great commander under King Richard I of England at the siege of Acre, etc., in the Holy Land; *d.* at Yondly Castle in Northamptonshire and was buried at Santrey Abbey, near Cumington Castle, in Huntingdon, 1219. He *m.* Maud de Meschines, daughter and coheiress of Hugh Kyveliock, 5th Earl of Chester, son of Ranulf de Meschines de Gernon, 4th Earl of Chester, *d.* 1153 (*m.*, 1127, Maud, daughter of Robert the Consul, Earl of Gloucester), son of Ranulf de Brisquesart de Meschines, 3d Earl of Chester, Viscount

LINEAGE OF BEAUMONT (BELLOMONT)

of Bayeux, in Normandy, created, 1119, Earl Palatine of Chester, *d.* 1128 (*m.* Maud, or Margaretta, sister of Hugh (Lupus), Earl of Chester, and daughter of Rubard, Viscount de Auveranches, created, 1086, Earl of Chester, and his wife Emme, a half sister of William the Conqueror), son of Radulfe, Viscount of Bayeux, and his wife Alice (half sister of Matilda of Flanders, Queen of England), daughter of Richard III, 5th Duke of Normandy, and his wife Princess Adela, daughter of Robert II, the Pious, King of France. The eldest daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, and his wife Maud de Meschines was

MARGARET DE HUNTINGDON, *m.* Alan, Lord of Galloway, Constable of Scotland.

EARLS OF WARREN AND SURREY

WILLIAM DE WARRENNE, Earl of Warrenne in France, cousin of William the Conqueror, was created Earl of Surrey; Lord of Reigate, Conningsburgh; Lord of Bellencombe, in Normandy; born before 1036; Knight; Count de Warenne in Normandy; Councillor in Normandy, 1066; Commander in the Norman army, September, 1066; Councillor of Regency March-December, 1067; High Forester to the King; joint Justiciar of England 1074; Honorary Brother of the Abbey of Cluni about 1076; founder and patron of Lewes and Castleacre priories; *d.* June 24, 1089. He came into England with the Conqueror, and having distinguished himself at the battle of Hastings, obtained an immense portion of the public spoliation. He had large grants of lands in several counties, amongst which were the Barony of Lewes in Sussex, and the manors of Carletune and Bennington in Lincolnshire. So extensive, indeed, were those grants that his possessions resembled more the dominions of a sovereign prince than the estate of a subject. While in the office of Justiciar, some great disturbers of the public peace having refused to appear before him and his colleague, in obedience to citation, the Earl took up arms and defeated the rebels in a battle at Fagadune, when he is said, for the purpose of striking terror, to have cut off the right foot of each of his prisoners. Of these rebels Ralph de Waer, Earl of Norfolk, and Roger, Earl of Hereford, were the ringleaders. His Lordship was also highly esteemed by King William Rufus. He *m.* Gundred, daughter of King William I, before 1070; she *d.* May 27, 1085. Her mother, Matilda, Queen of England, was daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, and his wife, Princess Adela, daughter of Robert II, the Pious, King of France.

WILLIAM DE WARREN, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey, Lord of Lewes, Reigate and Conningsburgh, Lord of Bellencombe and Mortemer in Normandy; born before 1071; succeeded as second Earl of Surrey, June 24, 1089; patron

LINEAGE OF BEAUMONT (BELLOMONT)

of Lewes Priory; Knight before January, 1091; deprived of the earldom about October, 1101; restored 1102; Commander of third division of the King's army (Tinchebraye) September 26, 1106; second founder of Castleacre Priory; Commander in the King's army (Bemule) August 20, 1119; Governor of Rouen and the district of Caux, December, 1135; witness to King Stephen's second Charter of Liberties 1136; *d.* May 11, 1138. He *m.* Isabel (called also Elizabeth), Countess of Leicester and Meullent, daughter of Prince Hugh Magnus, Count of Vermandois, son of Henry I, King of France, after June 5, 1118.

ADA (or Adeline) DE WARREN, *m.* Prince Henry of Scotland.

ARAGON, CASTILE, LEON, NAVARRE

GARSIAS XIMENES, first King of Superarabia.
GARSIAS ENNICUS, King of Superarabia.
FORTUNIUS I, King of Superarabia.
SANCHO GARSIAS, King of Superarabia.
XIMEN INIGO, King of Superarabia.
INIGO ARISTA, King of Superarabia.
XIMINIUS ENECO, Count of Aragon.
GARSIAS INIGO, King of Superarabia.
SANCHO I, GARSIAS, King of Navarre.
GARSIAS I, SANCHO, King of Navarre and Aragon.
SANCHO II, GARSIAS, King of Navarre and Aragon.
GARSIAS II, SANCHO, King of Navarre and Aragon.
SANCHO III, the Great (El Mayor), King of Castile, Navarre,
and Aragon, 1000-35.
FERDINAND I, the Great, of Castile, *m.* Sancia, heiress of Leon,
daughter of Alfonso V, King of Leon.*

* FROILA, a descendant of Leovigild, King of the Wisgoths, had
BERMUDO, the Deacon, King of the Asturias and Leon, reigned 788-791.
RAMIRO I, King of Asturias and Leon, 842-850, was no less successful
against his foreign than his domestic enemies; the Scandinavian Vik-
ingur, after ravaging the coasts of France, landed on the coasts of
Coruna and were defeated by the Asturian King, who burnt seventy of
their vessels. His son.
ORDOGNO I, King of Asturias and Leon, 850-866, *d.* at Oviedo, celebrated
for his wars with the Moors, in his foreign contests with whom he
was almost uniformly successful; fortified Leon and Astarga and con-
quered Salamanca in 862. His son,
ALFONSO III, the Great, King of Asturias and Leon, 866-910, *m.* Princess
Sumena. He was one of the most valiant, magnanimous and pious
sovereigns that Spain ever produced. He enlarged his dominions by
victories over the infidels. His son,
FRUELA II, King of Asturias and Leon, 923-925, grandfather of
BERMUDO II, King of Asturias and Leon, 982-999, whose son,
ALFONSO V, King of Leon, whose daughter,
SANCIA, heiress of Leon, *m.* Ferdinand I, the Great, King of Castile,
King of Leon in right of his wife, 1037, and was named King of
Castile in 1033, succeeding to the throne in 1035 and being crowned
King of Leon June 22, 1038. He invaded Portugal and acquired
Corinbra in 1044-45. In 1046-49 he warred against the Moors. On Sep-

LINEAGE OF BEAUMONT (BELLOMONT)

- ALFONSO VI, of Leon 1065, Castile 1072, *d.* 1092, *m.* (3) Constance, daughter of Robert I, le Vieux, Duke of Burgundy. She *m.* (2) Hugh II, Count de Chalons.
- URRACA, Queen of Castile and Leon, *d.* 1126, *m.* Alfonso I, of Aragon, 1104-34, VII of Castile and Leon, son of Sancho Ramirez I of Aragon, 1063-94, son of Ramirez, 1035-63, fourth son of Sancho III, the Great (El Mayor), King of Castile, Navarre, and Aragon.
- ALFONSO-RAIMOND VIII, King of Castile and Leon, Emperor of Spain, 1126-57.
- SANCIA (sister to Sancho III, King of Castile, *d.* 1158) *m.* Alfonso II, of Aragon, 1162-96, son of Raimond Berenger, Count of Barcelona, *d.* 1162, and his wife Petronilla, Queen of Aragon, 1137-72, daughter of Ramirez II, of Aragon, 1134-37, resigned, *d.* 1147, son of Sancho Ramirez I, of Aragon, 1063-94, son of Ramirez, fourth son of Sancho III, El Mayor, 1000-35.
- ALFONSO II, of Provence, 1196-1209.
- RAYMOND BERENGAR LE TROUBEDOUR IV, Count of Provence, 1209-45.
- ELEANOR of Provence, *m.* Henry III, King of England.
- EDWARD I, King of England, crusader, *m.* (1) Princess Eleanor of Castile, daughter of St. Ferdinand, King of Castile and Leon, son of Alfonso X, King of Leon, son of Ferdinand II, King of Castile and Leon, son of Alfonso-Raimond VIII, King of Castile and Leon, Emperor of Spain, 1126-57. Edward I *m.* (2) Princess Margaret, daughter of Philip III, the Bold, King of France.

tember 3, 1054, he defeated Garcia III, King of Navarre, near Burgos. In 1063, conquered Mohammed Ben Abed, dividing his kingdom between his three sons in 1064. He forced the Emirs of Saragossa, Toledo and Seville to become his tributaries in 1065, and *d.* at Leon December 27, 1067. Their son,
ALFONSO VI, of Leon 1065, Castile 1072, *d.* 1092.

I

KINGS AND QUEENS AND PRESIDENTS

ROBERT BRUCE

* * * see page 50 * * *

DAVID I, King of Scotland, a wise and just Prince, *m.* Maud, daughter of Waldeophus, Earl of Northumberland, and his wife Judith, daughter of Lambert of Lens, Count of Louvaine, and his wife Adelaide (who *m.* (3), Odo, Count of Champagne), sister of William the Conqueror. By this marriage Northumberland and Huntingdon came to the Crown of Scotland. He *d.* 23 May, 1153, having reigned twenty-nine years, two months, and three days. His only son,

HENRY, Prince of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon, was one of the most accomplished Princes of his time, but *d.* before his father, 1152. He *m.* Ada, daughter of William de Warren, second Earl of Surrey, and his wife Isabel de Vermandois, granddaughter of Henry I, King of France. Their son,

DAVID, Earl of Huntingdon (brother of Malcolm IV and William IV, the Lion, both kings of Scotland), was a great Commander under King Richard I, the Lion-hearted, at the siege of Acre, in Palestine; *d.* at Yondly Castle, Northamptonshire, and was buried at Santrey Abbey near Commington Castle in Huntingdon 1219. His wife was Maud, daughter and coheiress of Hugh Kyviliock, Earl Palatine of Chester. Their sons died without issue, whereupon the heirs of their daughters Margaret, Isabel, and Ada, became claimants of the Crown of Scotland, and John Balliol, grandson of Margaret, was designated for that honor by King Edward I of England, acting as umpire, but Robert Bruce, great-grandson of the second daughter Isabel, eventually became King of Scotland, the succession being established through his daughter Marjory, wife of Walter the High Steward, ancestors of the Stuarts. The second daughter,

ISABEL, wife of Robert de Bruce, Earl of Annandale, had ROBERT BRUCE, 1210-95, 5th Earl of Annandale, claimant of the Crown of Scotland, crusader, etc., married Isabel, daughter of Gilbert, 7th Earl of Hertford and Gloucester,

KINGS AND QUEENS AND PRESIDENTS

a Magna Charta surety (son of Richard, 6th Earl of Clare, etc., a Magna Charta surety, and his wife Amicia, daughter of William, 2d Earl of Gloucester, whose wife was a daughter of Robert de Bellomont, 2d Earl of Leicester, son of Robert, created Earl of Leicester, and his wife Isabel de Vermandois), and his wife Isabel, daughter of William le Maréchal, 3d Earl of Pembroke (Protector of England during the minority of Henry III) and his wife Isabel, daughter of Richard de Clare, "Strongbow," 2d Earl of Pembroke (whose wife was Princess Eva, daughter of Dermot Mac-Murrough, last King of Leinster), and his parents were Gilbert de Clare and Elizabeth, daughter of Robert de Bellomont, Earl of Leicester, and his wife Isabel de Vermandois. Their son,

ROBERT BRUCE, 1245-1304, *m.* Martha of Carrick and became Earl of Carrick. Their son,

ROBERT BRUCE, became King of Scotland as ROBERT I.

CHARLES I

ROBERT BRUCE (Robert I), 1274-1329, King of Scotland (see page 98), *m.* Isabel, daughter of Donald, Earl of Mar, and had

MARJORY BRUCE, *m.* Walter the High Steward, and had

ROBERT II, 1316-90, King of Scotland, *m.* (1) Elizabeth Muir, Countess of Strathern, and had

ROBERT III, 1346-1406, King of Scotland, *m.* Annabella, daughter of Sir John Drummond, and had

JAMES I, 1393-1437, King of Scotland, *m.* Joan de Beaufort, daughter of John, Earl of Somerset, son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, K.G., son of Edward III, King of England, and had

JAMES II, 1430-60, King of Scotland, *m.* Mary, daughter of Arnold, Duke of Gelders, and had

JAMES III, 1453-June 11, 1488 (Bannockburn), King of Scotland, *m.* Margaret, daughter of Christian I, King of Denmark and King of Norway, and had

JAMES IV, 1472-September 9, 1513 (Flodden), King of Scotland, *m.* Margaret Tudor, daughter of Henry VII, King of England, and his wife Elizabeth of York, daughter of Edward IV, King of England, and had

JAMES V, 1512-42, King of Scotland, *m.* Mary, daughter of Claudius of Lorraine, Duke of Guise, and his wife Antonia of Bourbon, daughter of Francis, Count of Vendôme, and sister of Charles, Duke of Vendôme (father of Antony, Duke of Vendôme, King of Navarre, and also of Louis, Prince of Condé), and had

MARY STUART, 1542-February 18, 1586/7, Queen of Scotland, *m.* (2) Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, son of Matthew II Stuart, Earl of Lennox, and Margaret, daughter of Archibald, Earl of Angus, and Margaret Tudor, daughter of Henry VII, King of England, and had

JAMES VI-I, 1566-1625, King of Scotland, England, France and Ireland, *m.* Ann, daughter of Frederick II, King of Denmark, and had

CHARLES I, 1600-January 30, 1648/9, King of England, *m.* Henrietta Maria, daughter of Henry IV, King of France and Navarre.

QUEEN ANNE AND THE PRETENDER

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 99* * * *

CHARLES I, 1600-1648/9, King of Scotland, England, etc., *m.* Henrietta Maria, daughter of Henry IV, King of France and Navarre, and had Charles II, 1630-84/5, who *d.* without legitimate issue, and

JAMES II, 1633-1701, King of Scotland, England, etc., *m.*
(1) Anne Hyde, daughter of Edward, Earl of Clarendon;
(2) Mary Beatrix Eleanora, daughter of Alphonso II, Duke of Modena. By his first wife he had

A

MARY II STUART, 1662-1694, proclaimed Queen jointly with her husband, William Henry III, of Nassau, 1650-1701/2, Prince of Orange, King of England and Scotland, son of William II, Prince of Orange, and his wife Mary Stuart, 1631-60, daughter of Charles I, King of Scotland, England, etc. Upon their death without issue they were succeeded by

ANNE STUART, 1664-1714, sister of Mary II and daughter of James II. She was Queen of England; *m.* George, 1653-1708, Prince of Denmark and Duke of Cumberland, son of Frederick III, King of Denmark, but not one of their seventeen children lived to maturity.

B

JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD, 1688-1766, the PRETENDER, called the Chevalier de St. George, son of James II, 1633-1701, King of Scotland, England, etc., by his second wife. He was father of (Henry Benedict, 1725-1807, Cardinal of York, and)

CHARLES EDWARD JAMES, 1720-88, "Bonnie Prince Charlie."

MANUEL II OF PORTUGAL

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 99* * * *

CHARLES I, 1600-1648/9, King of Scotland, England, etc.,
m. Henrietta Maria, daughter of Henry IV, King of France
and Navarre, and had

HENRIETTA MARIA, *m.* Philip I, Duke of Orleans, and had

ANNE MARY, *m.* Victor Amadeus II, 1675-1730, King of Sar-
dinia, and had

MARY ADELHEID, *m.* Louis, Duke of Burgundy, Dauphin of
France, and had

LOUIS XV, 1715-74, King of France, *m.* Mary Leszinsky, and
had

PRINCESS MARY, *m.* Philip, Duke of Parma, and had

CHARLOTTE, Queen of Portugal, whose son,

PEDRO IV, King of Portugal, was father of

MARIA II, Queen of Portugal, whose son,

LUIS I, King of Portugal, *m.* Pia, sister of Humbert I, King
of Italy, and had

CARLOS I, King of Portugal, father of

MANUEL II, King of Portugal, deposed.

ALFONSO XIII OF SPAIN

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 99* * * *

CHARLES I, 1600-48/9, King of Scotland, England, etc., *m.*

Henrietta Maria, daughter of Henry IV, King of France and Navarre, and had

HENRIETTA MARIA, *m.* Philip I, Duke of Orleans, and had

ANNE MARY, *m.* Victor Amadeus II, 1675-1730, King of Sardinia, and had

MARY ADELHEID, *m.* Louis, Duke of Burgundy, Dauphin of France, and had

LOUIS XV, 1715-74, King of France, *m.* Mary Leszinsky, and had

MARY, *m.* Philip, Duke of Parma, and had

LOUISA MARIA, *m.* Charles IV, King of Spain, and had

FERDINAND VII, 1814-33, King of Spain, whose daughter,

ISABELLA, 1833-68, *m.* Francis of Assisi, son of Francis, Duke of Cadiz, son of Charles IV, King of Spain, and had

ALFONSO XII, King of Spain, whose son is

ALFONSO XIII, King of Spain.

VICTOR EMANUEL III OF ITALY

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 99* * * *

ELIZABETH STUART, 1596-1661/2 (sister of Charles I, King of England), *m.* Frederick V, 1596-1632, Elector Palatin and King of Bohemia, a Calvinist, and had, among others, Prince Rupert and

CHARLES LOUIS, 1617-80, Elector Palatin and Chief Treasurer of the Empire, *m.* Charlotta, daughter of William V, Landgrave of Hesse, and had

CHARLOTTA ELIZABETH, 1652-1722, second wife of Philip I, Duke of Orleans, son of Louis XIII, King of France, and had

ELIZABETH CHARLOTTA, *b.* 1676, *m.* 1698, Leopold Joseph Charles, 1697-1729, Duke of Lorraine, and had

FRANCIS I, 1745-65, Duke of Lorraine and Emperor of Germany, *m.* Maria Theresa, daughter of Charles VI, 1685-1740, Emperor of Germany 1711, King of Spain, Hungary, and Bohemia, etc., and had Marie Antoinette, wife of Louis XVI, King of France, and

LEOPOLD II, Emperor of Germany 1790-92, *m.* Maria Louisa, daughter of Charles III, 1759-88, King of Spain, and had

FRANCIS I-II, Duke of Modena, Emperor of Austria, *m.* Maria, 1792-1840, daughter of VICTOR EMANUEL I, 1759-1824, King of Sardinia, and had

FERDINAND III, 1821-49, Grand Duke of Tuscany, *m.* Elizabeth of Austria. He resigned in favor of his nephew, Francis Joseph, Emperor of Austria. Their daughter,

MARIA THERESA, 1849—, *m.* Charles Albert, of Carignan, Savoy, and had

VICTOR EMANUEL II, King of Italy, *m.* Marie Adelaide, daughter of Rainer, Duke of Lombardy, brother of Francis I, Duke of Modena, Emperor of Austria, etc., and had Amadeus, Duke of Aosta, King of Spain, etc., and

HUMBERT I (Umberto) King of Italy, *m.* Margaretha of Savoy, and had

VICTOR EMANUEL III, King of Italy.

FRANCIS JOSEPH OF AUSTRIA

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see pages 99, 103* * * *

ELIZABETH STUART, 1596-1661/2, *m.* Frederick V, 1596-1632, Elector Palatin and King of Bohemia, a Calvinist, and had CHARLES LOUIS, 1617-80, Elector Palatin and Chief Treasurer of the Empire, *m.* Charlotta, daughter of William V, Landgrave of Hesse, and had

CHARLOTTA ELIZABETH, 1652-1722, second wife of Philip I, Duke of Orleans, son of Louis XIII, King of France, and had

ELIZABETH CHARLOTTA, *b.* 1676, *m.* 1698, Leopold Joseph Charles, 1697-1729, Duke of Lorraine, and had

FRANCIS I, 1745-65, Duke of Lorraine and Emperor of Germany, *m.* Maria Theresa, daughter of Charles VI, 1685-1740, Emperor of Germany 1711, King of Spain, Hungary, and Bohemia, etc., and had

FRANCIS I-II, Duke of Modena, Emperor of Austria, *m.* Maria, 1792-1840, daughter of Victor Emanuel I, 1759-1824, King of Sardinia, and had Marie Louise, second wife of Napoleon I, King and Emperor of France, and

FRANCIS CHARLES, father of (Maximilian, Emperor of Mexico; Charles Louis, whose son Otto was father of Charles Francis, last Emperor of Austria)

FRANCIS JOSEPH, Emperor of Austria.

ALBERT I OF BELGIUM

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 103* * * *

ELIZABETH STUART, 1596-1661/2, *m.* Frederick V, 1596-1632, Elector Palatin and King of Bohemia, a Calvinist, and had CHARLES LOUIS, 1617-80, Elector Palatin and Chief Treasurer of the Empire, *m.* Charlotta, daughter of William V, Landgrave of Hesse, and had

CHARLOTTA ELIZABETH, 1652-1722, second wife of Philip I, Duke of Orleans, son of Louis XIII, King of France, and had

PHILIP II, Duke of Orleans, Regent of France, *m.* Françoise de Blois, and had

LOUIS OF ORLEANS, *d.* 1752, whose son,

LOUIS PHILIPPE, Duke of Orleans, *d.* 1785, father of

PHILIPPE EGALITÉ, Duke of Orleans, *d.* 1792, father of

LOUIS PHILIPPE, King of France, *d.* 1850, father of

LOUISE, *m.* LEOPOLD I, King of Belgium and had Leopold II, King of Belgium; Carlotta, wife of Maximilian, Emperor of Mexico, and

PHILIP, Count of Flanders, *m.* Marie Louise, Duchess of Alençon, and had

ALBERT I, King of Belgium, *m.* Princess Elizabeth of Bavaria.

BORIS, CZAR OF BULGARIA

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 105* * * *

ELIZABETH STUART, 1596-1661/2, *m.* Frederick V, 1596-1632,

Elector Palatin and King of Bohemia, a Calvinist, and had

CHARLES LOUIS, 1617-80, Elector Palatin and Chief Treasurer of the Empire, *m.* Charlotta, daughter of William V, Landgrave of Hesse, and had

CHARLOTTA ELIZABETH, 1652-1722, second wife of Philip I, Duke of Orleans, son of Louis XIII, King of France, and had

PHILIP II, Duke of Orleans, Regent of France, *m.* Françoise de Blois, and had

LOUIS OF ORLEANS, *d.* 1752, whose son,

LOUIS PHILIPPE, Duke of Orleans, *d.* 1785, father of

PHILIPPE EGALITÉ, Duke of Orleans, *d.* 1792, father of

LOUIS PHILIPPE, King of France, *d.* 1850, father of

PRINCESS CLEMENTINE, *m.* Prince August of Saxe-Coburg, and had

FERDINAND I, Czar of Bulgaria, father of

BORIS, Czar of Bulgaria.

GEORGE V, KING OF GREAT BRITAIN

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * see page 99 * * *

ELIZABETH STUART, 1596-1661/2 (sister of Charles I, King of England), *m.* Frederick V, 1596-1632, Elector Palatin and King of Bohemia, a Calvinist, and had

SOPHIA, *m.* Ernest Augustus, first Elector of Hanover, 1692, Duke of Brunswick, Duke of Hanover, *b.* 1629, *d.* 1698, and had Sophia Charlotta, 1668, 1704/5, wife of Frederick I, 1657-1713, Elector of Brandenburg and King of Prussia, a magnificent King and the common protector of all persecuted Protestants, and

GEORGE I LOUIS, 1660-1727, Elector of Hanover or of Braunschweig-Lüneburg, and on the death of Queen Anne, 1 August, 1714, he was proclaimed King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, etc. He married Sophia Dorothea, daughter of George William, Duke of Zelle, the King's uncle, and had Sophia Dorothea, *b.* 1685, *m.* 1706, her cousin Frederick William I, King of Prussia, 1713-40, and

GEORGE II AUGUSTUS, 1683-1760, K.G., Duke of Cambridge, Prince of Wales, Earl of Chester, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, etc. He married Caroline, daughter of John Frederick, Markgrave of Brandenburg Anspach, and had Anne, *m.* William IV, of Orange, 1748-51; Louisa, *m.* Frederick V, King of Denmark, 1746-66, and

FREDERICK LOUIS, 1706/7-1750/1, Prince of Wales, Duke of Rothsay, Cornwall, Edinburgh, and Gloucester, High Stuart of Scotland, hereditary Prince of Braunschweig-Lüneburg, K.G. He *m.* Augusta of Saxe Gotha, and had

GEORGE III, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, etc., *m.* Charlotte of Mecklenburg Strelitz, and had George IV, King of Great Britain, etc.; William IV, King of Great Britain, etc.; and

EDWARD, Duke of Kent, *m.* Victoria, daughter of Francis of Saxe-Coburg Gotha, King of Belgium, and had

KINGS AND QUEENS AND PRESIDENTS

VICTORIA, Queen of Great Britain, etc., Empress of India,
m. her cousin, Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg Gotha, son of
Ernest I, son of Francis, King of Belgium, and had

EDWARD VII, King of Great Britain, etc., Emperor of India,
m. Alexandra, daughter of Christian IX, King of Denmark,
and had

GEORGE V, King of Great Britain, etc., *m.* Mary, daughter
of Francis, Duke of Teck, and Mary Adelaide, daughter of
George, Duke of Cambridge, son of Adolphus Frederick,
Duke of Cambridge, and grandson of GEORGE III, King
of England, etc.

MAUD, QUEEN OF NORWAY

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see pages 107-8* * * *

VICTORIA, Queen of Great Britain, etc., Empress of India,
m. Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg Gotha, son of Ernest I,
son of Francis, King of Belgium, and had

EDWARD VII, King of Great Britain, etc., Emperor of India,
m. Alexandra, daughter of Christian IX, King of Denmark,
and had George V, King of Great Britain, etc., and

MAUD, *m.* HAAKON VII, King of Norway, son of Frederick
VIII, King of Denmark, son of Christian IX, King of Den-
mark.

MARIE, QUEEN OF RUMANIA
MARIE, QUEEN OF JUGOSLAVIA
ELIZABETH, QUEEN OF GREECE

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see pages 107-8* * * *

VICTORIA, Queen of Great Britain, etc., Empress of India,
m. Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg Gotha, son of Ernest I,
son of Francis, King of Belgium, and had

ALFRED, Duke of Edinburgh, *m.* Marie, daughter of Alex-
ander II, Czar of Russia, and had

MARIE, *m.* FERDINAND I, King of Rumania, and had MARIE,
wife of ALEXANDER, King of Jugoslavia, and

ELIZABETH, *m.* GEORGE, last King of Greece (brother of
Alexander, King of Greece), son of Constantine I, King of
Greece, and Sophia, daughter of Frederick William III, Em-
peror of Germany.

WILLIAM II, EMPEROR OF GERMANY

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see pages 107-8* * * *

VICTORIA, Queen of Great Britain, etc., Empress of India,
m. Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg Gotha, son of Ernest I,
son of Francis, King of Belgium, and had

VICTORIA, *m.* Frederick William III, Emperor of Germany,
son of William I, Emperor of Germany, son of Frederick Wil-
liam III, King of Prussia, 1797-1840, son of Frederick Wil-
liam II, King of Prussia, 1786-97, etc., and had Sophia, *m.*
Constantine I, King of Greece, and

WILLIAM II, last Emperor of Germany.

HELENA, QUEEN OF DENMARK

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see pages 107-8* * * *

VICTORIA, Queen of Great Britain, etc., Empress of India,
m. Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg Gotha, and had

EDWARD VII, King of Great Britain, etc., Emperor of India, *m.*
Alexandra, daughter of Christian IX, King of Denmark,
and had

HELENA, *m.* CHRISTIAN X, King of Denmark.

ELENA VICTORIA, QUEEN OF SPAIN

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see pages 107-8* * * *

VICTORIA, Queen of Great Britain, etc., Empress of India,
m. Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg Gotha, and had

BEATRICE, *m.* Prince Henry of Battenburg, son of Alexander,
of Hesse (whose sister Mary *m.* Alexander II, Czar of Rus-
sia) and had

ELENA VICTORIA, *m.* ALFONSO XIII, King of Spain.

ALIXE, CZARINA OF RUSSIA

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see pages 107-8* * * *

VICTORIA, Queen of Great Britain, etc., Empress of India,
m. Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg Gotha, and had

ALICE, *m.* Louis IV, son of Charles (brother of Alexander
and Mary), son of Louis II, Grand Duke of Hessa, and had

ALIXE, *m.* NICHOLAS II, last Czar of Russia.

WILHELMINA, QUEEN OF HOLLAND

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * see page 107 * * *

SOPHIA, *m.* Ernest Augustus, Elector of Hanover, 1692, Duke of Brunswick, Duke of Hanover, 1679-98, and had George I, King of England, and

SOPHIA CHARLOTTE, *m.* Frederick I, 1688-1713, first King of Prussia, 1701, son of Frederick William, the Great Elector, and Louisa Henrietta, daughter of Frederick Henry, Prince of Orange, son of William I, The Silent, 1558-84, Prince of Orange, and his fourth wife Louisa, daughter of Admiral Coligny. Their son,

FREDERICK WILLIAM I, 1713-40, King of Prussia, *m.* Sophia Dorothea, daughter of George I, King of England, and had (Frederick, the Great, 1740-86, King of Prussia; Augustus William; Louisa Ulrica, wife of Adolphus Frederick, King of Sweden; and Philippina Charlotte, wife of Charles of Brunswick-Wolfenbittel, 1735-80; of whom)

AUGUSTUS WILLIAM, *d.* 1758, father of (Frederick William II, King of Prussia 1786-97, and)

WILHELMINA, *m.* William V, Prince of Orange, son of William IV, Prince of Orange, and Anne, daughter of George II, King of England, etc., and had

WILLIAM I, King of Holland, 1813, *b.* 1772, *d.* 1843, *m.* Frederica Louisa Wilhelmina, daughter of Frederick William II, King of Prussia, and Elizabeth, daughter of Charles of Brunswick-Wolfenbittel and his wife Philippina Charlotte, daughter of Frederick William I, King of Prussia, and Sophia Dorothea, daughter of George I, King of England, etc., and had (Sophia, *m.* Oscar II, King of Sweden, and)

WILLIAM II, King of Holland, whose son,

WILLIAM III, King of Holland, was father of

WILHELMINA, Queen of Holland, *m.* Prince Henry of Mecklenburg-Schwerin.

GUSTAV V, KING OF SWEDEN

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * see page 115 * * *

SOPHIA, *m.* Ernest Augustus, Elector of Hanover, Duke of Brunswick, Duke of Hanover, and had George I, King of England, and

SOPHIA CHARLOTTE, *m.* Frederick I, 1688-1713, first King of Prussia, 1701, and had

FREDERICK WILLIAM I, 1713-40, King of Prussia, *m.* Sophia Dorothea, daughter of George I, King of England, and had Louisa Ulrica (*m.* Adolphus Frederick, King of Sweden and had Gustavus III, King of Sweden, *m.* Sophia, daughter of Frederick V, King of Denmark, and his wife Louise, daughter of George II, King of England, and had Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, 1792-1809, deposed, and)

AUGUSTUS WILLIAM, *d.* 1758, father of (Wilhelmina, *m.* William V, Prince of Orange, and)

FREDERICK WILLIAM II, King of Prussia 1786-97, *m.* Elizabeth, daughter of Charles of Brunswick-Wolfenbittel and his wife Philippina Charlotte, daughter of Frederick William I, King of Prussia, and had (Frederick William III, King of Prussia, and)

FREDERICA LOUISA WILHELMINA, *m.* William I, 1772-1843, King of Holland, and had (William II, King of Holland, and)

SOPHIA, *m.* Oscar II, King of Sweden, and had

GUSTAV V, King of Sweden, *m.* Victoria, daughter of Frederick, Duke of Baden and his wife Louisa, daughter of William I, Emperor of Germany.

NICHOLAS II, CZAR OF RUSSIA

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 116* * * *

FREDERICK WILLIAM III, King of Prussia, father of
(William I, Emperor of Germany, and)

CHARLOTTE, m. Nicholas I, 1826-55, Czar of Russia, and had

ALEXANDER II, 1818-81, Czar of Russia, father of

ALEXANDER III, Czar of Russia, m. Dagmar, daughter of
Christian IX, King of Denmark, and his wife Louise, daughter
of William of Hesse-Cassel and his wife Charlotte Louise,
daughter of Frederick, son of Frederick V, King of
Denmark, and his wife Louise, daughter of George II, King
of England, and had

NICHOLAS II, last Czar of Russia.

FREDERICK VII, KING OF DENMARK

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see pages 107-8* * * *

GEORGE II, King of England, etc., *m.* Caroline, daughter of John Frederick, Markgrave of Brandenburg Anspach, and had

LOUISE, *m.* Frederick V, King of Denmark, and had Frederick, *d.* 1805 (father of Charlotte Louise, wife of William of Hesse-Cassel) and

CHRISTIAN VIII, King of Denmark 1839-48, father of FREDERICK VII, King of Denmark 1848-63, *d.s.p.*

CHRISTIAN X, KING OF DENMARK

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see pages 107-8* * * *

GEORGE II AUGUSTUS, 1683-1760, K.G., Duke of Cambridge, Prince of Wales, Earl of Chester, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, etc.; *m.* Caroline, daughter of John Frederick, Markgrave of Brandenburg Anspach, and had LOUISE, *m.* Frederick V, King of Denmark, 1746-66, and had CHARLOTTE LOUISE, *m.* Frederick, Duke of Hesse-Cassel, and had

LOUISE, *m.* William, Duke of Schleswig-Holstein, and had CHRISTIAN IX, King of Denmark, *m.* Louise, daughter of William of Hesse-Cassel and his wife Charlotte Louise, daughter of Frederick, *d.* 1805, son of Frederick V, King of Denmark, and his wife Louise, daughter of George II, King of Great Britain, etc., and had (Alexandra, *m.* Edward VII, King of England, etc.; Dagmar, *m.* Alexander III, Czar of Russia; George I, King of Greece, father of Constantine I, King of Greece, father of Alexander and George, both kings of Greece)

FREDERICK VIII, King of Denmark, father of (Haakon VII, King of Norway, and)

CHRISTIAN X, King of Denmark, *m.* Helen, daughter of Edward VII, King of England.

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS

* * * *see page 50* * * *

DAVID I, King of Scotland, *m.* Maud, daughter of Waldeophus, Earl of Northumberland, and had

HENRY, Prince of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon, *m.* Ada, daughter of William de Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey, and his wife, Isabel de Vermandois, and had

DAVID, Earl of Huntingdon (brother of Malcolm IV and William IV, the Lion, kings of Scotland), *m.* Maud, daughter of Hugh Kyveliock, Earl Palatine of Chester, and had

MARGARET, eldest daughter, *m.* Alan McDonal, Lord of Gallo-way, and had

HELEN McDONAL, *m.* Roger de Quincey, 2d Earl of Winchester, son of Saire de Quincey, created Earl of Winchester, one of the twenty-five sureties for the Magna Charta, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Robert, 3d Earl of Leicester, son of Robert, 2d Earl of Leicester, son of Robert, created Earl of Leicester, and his wife, Isabel de Vermandois. Their daughter,

MARGARET DE QUINCEY, *m.* William de Ferrers, 7th Earl of Derby, and had

WILLIAM DE FERRERS, Lord of Groby, father of

ANNE DE FERRERS, *m.* John, 2d Lord Grey, of Ruthyn, and had

MAUD DE GREY, *m.* Sir John de Norville, and had

JOHN DE NORTON, father of

JOHN NORTON, father of

JOHN NORTON, father of

RICHARD NORTON, father of

WILLIAM NORTON, father of

WILLIAM NORTON, father of

REV. WILLIAM NORTON, 1610-94, who came to Ipswich, Massachusetts; father of

REV. JOHN NORTON, father of

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS

ELIZABETH NORTON, *m.* Col. John Quincy, and had

ELIZABETH QUINCY, *m.* Rev. William Smith, and had

ABIGAIL SMITH, *m.* JOHN ADAMS, President of the United States 1797-1801, and had

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, 1767-1845, President of the United States 1825-29. Father of Charles Francis Adams; grandfather of Henry Adams; great-grandfather of Charles Francis Adams, Secretary of the Navy, President Hoover's administration.

JAMES BUCHANAN

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 99* * * *

ROBERT II STUART, 1316-90, King of Scotland, father of
(Robert III, King of Scotland, and)

ROBERT STUART, Earl of Menteith, Fife, Duke of Albany, Regent, father of

MURDOCH STUART, second Duke of Albany, father of
ISABEL STUART, *m.* Sir Walter Buchanan, and had

THOMAS BUCHANAN, father of

JOHN BUCHANAN, father of

GEORGE BUCHANAN, father of

JOHN BUCHANAN, father of

GEORGE BUCHANAN, who went to county Tyrone, Ireland,
father of

JOHN BUCHANAN, father of

THOMAS BUCHANAN, who went to Ulster, Ireland, father of

JOHN (?) BUCHANAN, of county Donegal, Ireland, father of

JAMES BUCHANAN, who came to Pennsylvania, 1783, father of

JAMES BUCHANAN, 1791-1868, President of the United
States, 1857-61.

STEPHEN GROVER CLEVELAND

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne of Russia, and had
PRINCE HUGH MAGNUS, Duke of France and Burgundy,
Count of Vermandois, crusader; *m.* Adelheid, Countess
of Vermandois, and had

ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, *m.* (1) Robert de Bellomont, Earl
of Mellent, created Earl of Leicester, and had

ELIZABETH DE BELLOMONT (*m.* Gilbert de Clare, Earl of
Pembroke, and had Richard de Clare, "Strongbow"),
who had by Henry I, King of England

ROBERT THE CONSUL, Earl of Gloucester, a famous hero,
who *m.* Mabel Fitzhamon and had

MABEL, *m.* William de Redvers de Vernon, 6th Earl of
Devon, and had

MARY, *m.* (2) Peter Prouz, and had

WILLIAM PROUZ, father of

WALTER PROUZ, father of

WILLIAM PROUZ, father of

SIR WILLIAM PROUZ, father of

WILLIAM PROUZ, whose daughter,

ALICE, *m.* Sir Roger Moels, and had

ALICE, *m.* John Wotton, and had

ALICE, *m.* Sir John Chichester, and had

RICHARD CHICHESTER, father of

NICHOLAS CHICHESTER, father of

JOHN CHICHESTER, father of

AMIAS CHICHESTER, whose daughter,

FRANCES, *m.* John Wyatt, and had

MARGARET WYATT, *m.* Matthew Allyn, who came to Cam-
bridge, Massachusetts, 1632, and was of Hartford, Con-
necticut, 1637, and Windsor, 1648. Their daughter,

MARY ALLYN, *m.* Capt. Benjamin Newberry, and had

REBECCA NEWBERRY, *m.* Samuel Marshall, Jr., and had

ABIEL MARSHALL, whose daughter

KINGS AND QUEENS AND PRESIDENTS

SARAH MARSHALL, *m.* James Hyde, and had
ABIAH HYDE, *m.* Rev. Aaron Cleveland, and had
WILLIAM CLEVELAND, father of
REV. RICHARD FALLEY CLEVELAND, father of
STEPHEN GROVER CLEVELAND, *b.* 1837, President of
the United States 1884-88, 1892-96; *m.* Frances Folsom.

CALVIN COOLIDGE

CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of the West, *d.* A.D. 814; *m.* Lady Hildegarde of Swabia.

LOUIS I, King of France, *m.* Judith the Fair, of Bavaria.

CHARLES II, King of France.

LOUIS II, King of France.

CHARLES III, King of France, *m.* Egiva, daughter of Edward I, the Elder, King of England, A.D. 901-925, son of Alfred the Great, King of England, A.D. 872-901.

LOUIS IV, King of France, *m.* Princess Gerberga, daughter of Henry I, the Fowler, Emperor of Germany, son of Otto, Duke of Saxony (*m.* Hedwige, daughter of Arnoul, King of Germany, son of Carloman, King of Bavaria, son of Louis I, King of Bavaria, son of Louis I, King of France, aforesaid), son of Ludolph, Duke of Saxony, and his wife, Hedwige, daughter of Everard, Duke of Frioul, and his wife, Gisela, daughter of Louis I, King of France, aforesaid.

CHARLES, Duke of Nether Lorraine, *m.* Bonne, Countess d'Arderne, daughter of Ricuinus, Duke of the Moselle.

GERBERGA, Countess of Lorraine, *m.* Lambert I, Count of Mons.

LADY MAHAUT de Louvaine, *m.* Eustace I, Count of Boulogne.

EUSTACE II, Count of Boulogne, etc., *m.* Ida de Bouillon, daughter of Godfrey IV, Duke of Lorraine, and had Godfrey, crusader, King of Jerusalem; Baldwin, crusader, King of Jerusalem; Eustace III, crusader, and

GEOFFREY DE BOULOGNE, *m.* daughter of Geoffrey de Mandeville.

WILLIAM DE BOULOGNE.

PHARAMOND DE BOULOGNE DE TINGRY, *m.* Matilda.

LADY SYBILLA DE BOULOGNE DE TYNCRIE, *m.* Enguerrand de Fiennes.

WILLIAM DE FIENES, Lord of Martock.

Daughter, name unknown, *m.* Bartholomew de Hampden, in Buckinghamshire.

SIR REGINALD DE HAMPDEN, *m.* Agnes, daughter of Sir Ingram Burton.

KINGS AND QUEENS AND PRESIDENTS

SIR ALEXANDER DE HAMPDEN, sheriff, *m.* Marian, daughter of Sir Bryan Herdby.

SIR REGINALD DE HAMPDEN, *m.* Nichola, daughter of John de Grenville.

SIR JOHN DE HAMPDEN, sheriff, *m.* Joan, daughter of Sir Philip de Alesbury.

SIR EDMUND DE HAMPDEN, sheriff, *m.* Joan, daughter of Sir Robert Belknap.

SIR JOHN DE HAMPDEN, sheriff, *m.* Elizabeth de Walesbury.

LADY ANNE DE HAMPDEN, *m.* William de Puttenham, of Penn, Bucks.

NICHOLAS PUTNAM, of Penn, Bucks, 1492.

HENRY PUTNAM, of Eddlesborough, 1526.

RICHARD PUTNAM, of Woughton, Bucks, *m.* Joan.

JOHN PUTNAM, of Rowsham, Bucks, 1573.

NICHOLAS PUTNAM, of Stewkeley, 1598, *m.* Margaret Goodspeed.

JOHN PUTNAM, baptized at Wingrave, Bucks, 17 January, 1579/80, who came from Ashton Abbotts, Bucks (where his children were baptized, 1612-27), to New England, and *d.* at Salem, Mass., 30 December, 1662. He *m.* in England, Priscilla, surname unknown. President Coolidge is descended from their sons, Lieut. Thomas and Nathaniel, as follows:

LIEUT. THOMAS PUTNAM, of Lynn and Salem, Mass., baptized at Ashton Abbotts, 7 March, 1614/15, *d.* at Salem, 5 May, 1686; *m.* (1) Ann Holyoke, and had Joseph, the father of General ISRAEL PUTNAM, of the Revolution; (2) Mrs. Mary Veren, and had

ELIZABETH PUTNAM, *m.* Capt. Benjamin Putnam, son of Nathaniel Putnam, baptized at Ashton Abbotts, October 11, 1619, *d.* July 23, 1700, and wife Elizabeth Hutchinson, 1629-88.

DEACON TARRANT PUTNAM, *m.* Priscilla Baker.

PRISCILLA PUTNAM, *m.* Adam Brown, Jr.

ISRAEL PUTNAM BROWN, 1781-1867, *m.* Sally Briggs.

SARAH BROWN, *m.* Israel Putnam Brewer.

SARAH ALMEDA BREWER, *m.* Calvin Galusha Coolidge.

COLONEL JOHN COOLIDGE, *m.* (1) Victoria Josephine Moor.

CALVIN COOLIDGE, *b.* July 4, 1872, Governor of Massachusetts, President of the United States; *m.* October 4, 1905, Grace Anna Goodhue.

JAMES ABRAM GARFIELD

WILLIAM I, THE CONQUEROR, King of England, etc., *m.*
Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, and
had

PRINCESS GUNDRED, *m.* William de Warren, Earl of Warren,
created Earl of Surrey, a companion of the Conqueror, and
had

WILLIAM DE WARREN, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey, *m.*
Isabel de Vermandois (who *m.* (1), Robert de Bellomont,
Earl of Leicester), and had

REGINALD DE WARREN (brother of William, 3d Earl of Sur-
rey; Ada, wife of Prince Henry, of Scotland; and Gundred,
wife of Roger de Newburgh, 2d Earl of Warwick), father of

WILLIAM DE WARREN, father of

SIR JOHN DE WARREN, father of

SIR JOHN DE WARREN, father of

SIR EDWARD DE WARREN, father of

SIR EDWARD DE WARREN, father of

SIR JOHN DE WARREN, father of

NICHOLAS DE WARREN, father of

SIR LAWRENCE DE WARREN, father of

JOHN DE WARREN, 1414-75, Baron of Stockport, father of

SIR LAWRENCE DE WARREN, father of

WILLIAM WARREN, father of

JOHN WARREN, father of

JOHN WARREN, father of

CHRISTOPHER WARREN, father of

WILLIAM WARREN, father of

CHRISTOPHER WARREN, father of

JOHN WARREN, *b.* 1585, who came to Watertown, Massachu-
setts, about 1630, whose daughter,

MARY WARREN, *m.* John Bigelow, and had

JOSHUA BIGELOW, whose daughter,

MERCY BIGELOW, *m.* Lieut. Thomas Garfield, and had

THOMAS GARFIELD, father of

KINGS AND QUEENS AND PRESIDENTS

SOLOMON GARFIELD, father of

THOMAS GARFIELD, father of

ABRAM GARFIELD, *m.* Elizabeth Ballou, daughter of James Ballou IV, son of James Ballou III, son of James Ballou II and his wife Katherine Arnold, daughter of Elisha Arnold (and his wife Susanna, daughter of Ephraim Carpenter, son of William Carpenter and wife Elizabeth Arnold, daughter of William), son of Stephen Arnold, son of William Arnold, who came to Rhode Island, 1636, who was *b.* at Cheselbourne, Dorset, 24 June, 1587, *d.* about 1676 (*m.* Christian, daughter of Thomas Peake, of Muchelney, Somersetshire); son of Nicholas Arnold, son of Richard, son of John, son of Thomas, son of Roger Arnold and wife, Joan Gamage, daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage, son of Sir William Gamage, son of Gilbert de Gamage, son of William de Gamage and wife, Sarah, daughter of Sir Payne de Tuberville, custos of Glamorganshire, and his wife, Gwenthellean, daughter of Richard, 6th Baron de Talbot, of Goodrich, *d.* 1306, also of royal descent, and his wife, Sarah, daughter of William de Beauchamp, of Elmley, created Earl of Warwick, *d.* 1298, and his wife, Maud, daughter of John Fitz-John, a descendant of William de Warren, 3d Earl of Surrey. Abram Garfield and his wife, Elizabeth Ballou (whose mother, Mehitabel Ingalls, was a descendant of John Billington, a passenger on the *Mayflower*, 1620), had

GEN. JAMES ABRAM GARFIELD, 1831-81, President of the United States 1880-81; *m.* Lucretia Rudolph, a descendant of James Chilton, one of the *Mayflower* Pilgrims, and also of William Hutchinson and his wife, Anne Marbury, of royal descent.

ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT

WILLIAM I, THE CONQUEROR, Duke of Normandy, King of England, 1066, *m.* Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, and Adela daughter of Robert II, the Pious, King of France.

PRINCESS GUNDRED,* *m.* William de Warren, Earl of Warren, created Earl of Surrey, a companion of the Conqueror at the battle of Hastings.

WILLIAM, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey, *m.* Isabel de Vermandois (*m.* (1), Robert de Bellomont, Earl of Leicester, also a companion of the Conqueror), daughter of Prince Hugh Magnus, son of Henry I, King of France, son of Robert II, the Pious, King of France.

GUNDRED DE WARREN, *m.* Roger de Newburgh, 2d Earl of Warwick.

WALERAN DE NEWBURGH, 4th Earl of Warwick.

ALICE DE NEWBURGH, *m.* William de Mauduit.

ISABEL DE MAUDUIT, *m.* William de Beauchamp, 5th Baron Beauchamp.

WILLIAM DE BEAUCHAMP, Earl of Warwick, *m.* Maud, daughter of John Fitz-John, son of John Fitz-Geoffrey and Isabel, daughter of Sir Ralph Bigod, son of Hugh Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, a Magna Charta surety (*m.* Maud, daughter of William le Marechal, 3d Earl of Pembroke, Protector etc., and his wife Isabel, daughter of Richard de Clare, "Strongbow," son of Gilbert, Earl of Pembroke, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Robert de Bellomont, Earl of Leicester, and Isabel de Vermandois, aforesaid), son of Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, a Magna Charta surety, and his wife Isabel, daughter of Hameline Plantagenet, 5th Earl of Warren, and his wife Isabel, daughter of William Earl of Warren, 3d Earl of Surrey, son of William, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey, and Isabel de Vermandois, aforesaid.

* The remains of Princess Gundred and her husband were discovered, in 1845, in the ruins of St. Pancras Abbey, and removed to Southover, near Lewes, Sussex.

KINGS AND QUEENS AND PRESIDENTS

GUY DE BEAUCHAMP, 2d Earl of Warwick.

MAUD DE BEAUCHAMP, *m.* Sir Geoffrey, 2d Baron de Say.

IDONEA DE SAY, *m.* John, 3d Baron Clinton, 1326-97.

MARGARET DE CLINTON, *m.* Sir Baldwin de Montfort.

SIR WILLIAM DE MONTFORT

SIR BALDWIN DE MONTFORT

ROBERT MONTFORT

KATHARINE MONTFORT, *m.* Sir George Bothe, of Dunham Mas-sie, son of Sir William Bothe and Maud, daughter of John de Dutton (*m.* Margaret Savage), son of Sir Peter de Dut-ton (*m.* Elizabeth Butler), son of Edmund de Dutton (*m.* Joan Minshull), son of Sir Thomas de Dutton (*m.* Ellen Thornton), son of Hugh de Dutton, *m.* Joan, daughter of Robert de Holand and wife Maud, daughter of Alan de la Zouche (*m.* Eleanor de Seagrave), son of Alan, Lord de la Zouche, *m.* Helen, daughter of Roger de Quincey, 2d Earl of Winchester, *d.* 1264, son of Saher de Quincey, Earl of Winchester, a Magna Charta surety, and his wife, Margaret, daughter of Robert de Bellomont, 3rd Earl of Leicester, son of Robert, 2d Earl, son of Robert, 1st Earl of Leicester, and his wife, Isabel de Vermandois, aforesaid. Their son,

SIR WILLIAM BOTHE, 1473-1519.

EDWARD BOOTH

WILLIAM BOOTH

EDWARD BOOTH

RICHARD BOOTH, 1608-87, of Stratford, Connecticut, 1640.

ELIZABETH BOOTH, *m.* Captain John Minor.

GRACE MINOR, *m.* Samuel Grant.

NOAH GRANT I

NOAH GRANT II, *m.* Susanna Delano, daughter of Jonathan, son of Lieut. Jonathan Delano, 1647-1720 (*m.* Mercy War-ren, daughter of Nathaniel, son of Richard Warren, a *Mayflower* Pilgrim, 1620), son of Philippe de Lannoy, *b.* 1602, Leyden, baptized 7 December, 1603, in the Walloon Church, Leyden, who came in the *Fortune*, 1621, and *d.* at Bridgewater, Mass., 1681. He served in the Pequot war, 1637, besides fitting out, at his expense, fifty-six men for service in that war. He was a son of Jean de Lannoy, 1570-1604, who removed from Tournai to Leyden, 1599, who was of royal descent; *m.* Marie le Mahieu, who established twelve houses of refuge for the persecuted Huguenots and

ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT

Protestants, who came from all countries to Leyden, among them being Rev. John Robinson, leader of the Pilgrims.

NOAH GRANT III

JESSE ROOT GRANT

GEN. ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT, 1822-85, President of the United States, 1869-77.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON
BENJAMIN HARRISON

A

HENRY I, King of France; *m.* Anne of Russia, etc.

* * * *see page 272* * * *

HUGH BIGOD, 2d Earl of Norfolk, a Magna Charta surety, *d.* 1225, *m.* Maud (sister of William le Maréchal, a Magna Charta surety) daughter of William le Maréchal, 3d Earl of Pembroke, Protector etc., and had

SIR RALPH BIGOD, father of

ISABEL BIGOD, *m.* John Fitz-Geoffrey, and had (Maud, wife of Peter, Lord Geneville)

JOHN FITZ-JOHN, father of

MAUD FITZ-JOHN, *m.* William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, son of William de Beauchamp, 5th Baron Beauchamp, and his wife Isabel, daughter of William de Mauduit and his wife Alice, daughter of Warren de Newburgh, 4th Earl of Warwick, son of Roger de Newburgh, 2d Earl of Warwick, and his wife Gundred, daughter of William de Warren, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey, and his wife Isabel de Vermandois, and had

ISABEL DE BEAUCHAMP, *m.* Sir Patrick de Chaworth, and had

MAUD DE CHAWORTH, *m.* Henry Plantagenet, 3d Earl of Lancaster, son of Prince Edmund, son of Henry III, King of England and had

ELEANOR PLANTAGENET, *m.* (2) Sir Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel and Sussex, and had

JOHN FITZ-ALAN, Baron Maltravers, father of

JOHN FITZ-ALAN, Lord Maltravers, father of

JOAN FITZ-ALAN, *m.* Sir William Echyngnam, and had

SIR THOMAS ECHYNGHAM, father of

THOMAS, Baron Echyngnam, father of

MARGARET ECHYNGHAM, *m.* William Blount, and had

HARRISON

ELIZABETH BLOUNT, *m.* Sir Andrews, Baron Wyndsore, and had

EDITH WYNSORE, *m.* George Ludlow, and had

THOMAS LUDLOW, father of

GABRIEL LUDLOW, father of

SARAH LUDLOW, *m.* Col. John Carter, who came to Virginia about 1643, and had

COL. ROBERT CARTER ("King" Carter), father of

ANNE CARTER, *m.* Benjamin Harrison, and had

BENJAMIN HARRISON, Governor of Virginia, member of the Continental Congress and signer of the Declaration of Independence, father of

GEN. WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON, 1773-1841, President of the United States; *m.* Ann Tuthill Symmes, daughter of Judge John Cleves Symmes, of Ohio, and had

JOHN SCOTT HARRISON, of Cleves, Ohio, *m.* Elizabeth Irwin, and had

GEN. BENJAMIN HARRISON, 1833-1901, President of the United States 1888-92.

B

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne of Russia.

* * * *see page 191* * * *

ABIGAIL SMITH, 1656-92, *m.* Lewis Burwell, Jr., of "White Marsh," Gloucester county, Va., member of the Council, 1702, *d.* 1710.

ELIZABETH BURWELL, *d.* 1734, *m.* BENJAMIN HARRISON, 1673-1710, of "Berkeley," Colonial Treasurer and Attorney-General of Virginia.

BENJAMIN HARRISON, *d.* 1744, of "Berkeley," High Sheriff, Burgess, etc., *m.* 1722, Anne, daughter of Robert Carter, of "Carotoman." Their son, NATHANIEL HARRISON, was a member of the Virginia State Senate in 1780.

BENJAMIN HARRISON, 1726-91, of "Berkeley," a member of the Continental Congress, signer of the Declaration of Independence, Governor of Virginia; *m.* Elizabeth Bassett, *b.* 1730, daughter of Col. William Bassett, Jr., of "Eltham."

GEN. WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON, 1773-1841, of Ohio,

KINGS AND QUEENS AND PRESIDENTS

President of the United States; *m.* Ann Tuthill, daughter of Judge John Cleves Symmes.

JOHN SCOTT HARRISON, 1804-78, of Cleves, Ohio; *m.*, 1831, Elizabeth Irwin.

GEN. BENJAMIN HARRISON, 1833-1901, of Indiana, President of the United States.

THOMAS JEFFERSON

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * see page 97 * * *

HELEN McDONAL, *m.* Roger de Quincey, 2d Earl of Winchester and had

ELENE DE QUINCEY, *m.* Sir Alan, Lord Zouche, of Ashby, and had

EUDO LE ZOUCHE, *m.* Millicent de Cantilupe, and had

LUCY DE ZOUCHE, *m.* Thomas de Greene, and had

SIR HENRY DE GREENE, Lord Chief Justice of England, 1353; *m.* Catherine de Drayton, also of royal descent, and had

SIR HENRY DE GREENE, who was beheaded by order of Henry IV; *m.* Matilda de Mauduit. Their sons were Ralph, John, and Thomas; and their daughter, Eleanor, was wife of Sir John Fitzwilliam.

JOHN DE GREENE, second son, *m.* Margaret Greene, and had

ISABELLA DE GREENE, *m.* Sir Richard de Vere, and had

ELENE DE VERE, *m.* Thomas Isham, and had

EUSEBY ISHAM, *m.* Anne Poulton, and had

GREGORY ISHAM, *m.* Elizabeth Dale, and had

SIR EUSEBY ISHAM, *m.* Anne Borlace, and had

WILLIAM ISHAM, *m.* Mary Brett, and had

CAPT. HENRY ISHAM, who came to Virginia; *m.* Katherine (Banks) Royall, and had

MARY ISHAM, *m.* Col. William Randolph, of Turkey Island, and had (Thomas Randolph, whose daughter, Mary I, *m.* Rev. Thomas Keith, and had Mary R., *m.* Col. Thomas Marshall, and had JOHN MARSHALL, the first Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States)

ISHAM RANDOLPH, *m.* Jane Rogers, and had

JANE RANDOLPH, *m.* Peter Jefferson, and had

THOMAS JEFFERSON, 1743-1826, President of the United States 1801-09.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne of Russia, etc.

PRINCE HUGH MAGNUS, Duke of France and Burgundy, Count of Vermandois, crusader; *m.* Adelheid, Countess of Vermandois.

ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, *m.* (1) Robert de Beaumont, Baron Bellomont, Count of Meullent, created Earl of Leicester, a companion of William the Conqueror at the battle of Hastings, 1066, *d.* 1118; (2) William de Warren, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey, son of William Earl of Warren, created Earl of Surrey, also a companion of the Conqueror at Hastings, and his wife, Gundred, daughter of William the Conqueror and Matilda of Flanders.

WILLIAM DE WARREN, Earl of Warren, 3d Earl of Surrey; *m.* Adela de Talvas, *d.* 1174, daughter of William III, "Talvas," Count of Alençon and Ponthieu, and his wife, Alix, daughter of Eudes, son of Henry, son of Robert, Duke of Burgundy, son of Robert II, the Pious, King of France.

ISABELLA DE WARREN, *m.* (2) Hameline Plantagenet, 5th Earl of Surrey, *d.* 1202.

ISABEL PLANTAGENET, *m.* Roger, Baron le Bigod, created, 1189, Earl of Norfolk, Lord High Steward of England, a Magna Charta surety, *d.* 1220.

HUGH BIGOD, 2d Earl of Norfolk, a Magna Charta surety, *d.* 1225; *m.* Maud, daughter of William le Marechal, 3d Earl of Pembroke, Protector of England during the minority of Henry III.

SIR RALPH BIGOD, third son.

ISABEL BIGOD, *m.* John Fitz-Geoffrey.

MAUD FITZJOHN, *m.* Peter, Lord Geneville.

JOAN DE GENEVILLE, *m.* Sir Roger Mortimer, Earl of Marche.

MAUD MORTIMER, *m.* John, Lord Cherlton.

JANE CHERLTON, *m.* John, Baron le Strange.

ELIZABETH LE STRANGE, *m.* Gruffydd ap Madoc Vychan, Lord of Glyndyfrdwy.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN

GRUFFYDD VYCHAN IV, Lord of Glyndyfrdwy.

LOWRY VYCHAN, *m.* Robert Puleston.

JOHN PULESTON.

MARGARET PULESTON, *m.* David ap Ievan ap Einion ("Davy Gam"), constable of Harlech Castle, 1468.

EINION ap David.

LLEWELYN ap Einion.

GRIFFITH ap Llewelyn.

CATHERINE vch. Griffith, *m.* Edward ap Ievan.

ELLEN, *m.* Lewis ap Griffith.

ROBERT ap Lewis.

EVAN ap Robert ap Lewis.

EVAN ap Evan.

CADWALLADER EVANS, who came to Philadelphia in 1770, where he joined the Quakers.

SARAH EVANS, *m.* at Gwynned, Berks County, Pa., John Hank, or Hanks, of Whitemarsh, Pa.

JOHN HANKS, JR., of Whitemarsh County, Pa., and Rockingham County, Va.

JOSEPH HANKS, *m.* Nancy Shipley, of Fayette County, Ky.

NANCY HANKS, *m.* Thomas Lincoln,* of Rockingham County, Va., son of Abraham Lincoln and Bathsheba Herring, grandson of John Lincoln and Rebecca, great-grandson of Mordecai Lincoln, Jr. and Hannah Salter, daughter of Richard Salter and Sarah Bowne, daughter of Major John Bowne and Lydia Holmes, daughter of Rev. Obadiah Holmes, of Salem, Mass., Newport, R. I., and Gravesend, L. I., a Baptist, who suffered for conscience's sake.

* The paternity of Abraham Lincoln has been questioned by several authors and nine different persons have been indicated as his reputed father. In no case is the evidence at all convincing. There is no reason whatever for doubting that Lincoln was the son of Thomas Lincoln and Nancy Hanks. The legitimacy of Nancy Hanks has been also questioned, but we have no evidence that she was not, as supposed, the daughter of Joseph Hanks of Nelson County, Kentucky.

The known ancestry of the father and mother of Abraham Lincoln shows that neither Thomas Lincoln nor Nancy Hanks belonged to the "poor-white" class, the type of "Prisoners of Debt" flung into Jamestown, Va., in the beginning of the seventeenth century. Of course, neither the one nor the other was wealthy. None of the Kentucky pioneers were rich, else they would not have been there. But, as a rule, they possessed a sturdy independence, which prosperity often destroys or replaces.

KINGS AND QUEENS AND PRESIDENTS

ABRAHAM LINCOLN, 1809-65, President of the United States, 1861-65, the great Emancipator.

THOMAS JONES Ensign, Deacon
 Hingham, Mass., 1602-92
 1637 Norfolk, Eng.,
 Weymouth, Mass., 1638-39
 JOHN WHITMAN
 SARAH WHITMAN
 m. ABRAHAM JONES
 Hull, Mass., 1657
 MORDECAI LINCOLN m. SARAH JONES
 b. June 14, 1657
 ELDER JOHN JONES
 b. 1669
 Mendon, Mass.
 m. Sarah
 1693
 MORDECAI LINCOLN SARAH JONES
 m. (1) Hannah Salter
 Scituate, Mass.
 DANIEL CORBETT
 m. Elder
 JOHN LINCOLN ALICE CORBETT
 m. Rebecca Moore (?)
 Rockingham Co., Va., about 1750
 DUDLEY CHASE
 m. CORNISH, N. H.
 CAPTAIN ABRAHAM LINCOLN ITHAMAR CHASE
 Kentucky
 Killed by Indians
 m. (1) MARY SHIPLEY
 m. (2) BATHSHEBA HERRING
 JANIE RALSTON
 m.
 THOMAS LINCOLN HON. SALMON PORTLAND CHASE
 m. NANCY HANKS, June 12, 1806
 1784-1818
 1808-73
 Governor of Ohio
 Secretary of the Treasury
 Chief Justice U. S. Supreme Court
 ABRAHAM LINCOLN
 1809-65; b. Hardin Co., Ky.
 President United States

JAMES MONROE

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see pages 98-9* * * *

ROBERT III, King of Scotland, *m.* Annabella Drummond, and had

PRINCESS ELIZABETH STUART, *m.* Sir James Douglas, Lord of Dalkeith and Morton, and had

SIR JAMES DOUGLAS, 3d Lord of Dalkeith, whose son,

SIR JAMES DOUGLAS, 1st Earl of Morton, *m.* Princess Jane Stuart, daughter of James I, 1393-1437, King of Scotland (she *m.* (3) George Gordon, 2d Earl of Huntley), and had

SIR JAMES DOUGLAS, 2d Earl of Morton, father of

LADY ELIZABETH DOUGLAS, *m.* Sir William Keith, and had

ELIZABETH KEITH, *m.* George Gordon, 4th Earl of Huntley, son of John Gordon and wife Jane (natural daughter of James IV, King of Scotland, son of James III, King of Scotland, son of James II, King of Scotland, son of James I, King of Scotland), and grandson of Alexander Gordon, 3d Earl of Huntley (*m.* Jane Stuart, daughter of John, Earl of Athol), son of George Gordon, 2d Earl of Huntley, and wife Princess Jane Stuart, widow of Sir James Douglas, first Earl of Morton. George Gordon, 4th Earl of Huntley, and wife Elizabeth Keith had

LADY ELIZABETH GORDON, *m.* John Stuart, 4th Earl of Athol, and had

LADY ELIZABETH STUART, *m.* Hugh Fraser, 6th Earl Lovat, and had

LADY MARGARET FRASER, *m.* James Cumming, and had

JANET CUMMING, *m.* Alexander Munro, *d.* 1653, and had

AGNES MUNRO, *m.* David Munro, son of George Munro of Kateswell, *m.* Euphemia Munro; grandson of Robert Munro, *d.* 1547, son of Hector Munro, *d.* 1541, and wife Catherine Mackenzie, daughter of Sir Kenneth Mackenzie, 8th Lord of Kintail, son of Alexander Mackenzie, 7th Lord

KINGS AND QUEENS AND PRESIDENTS

of Kintail, and wife Agnes Campbell, daughter of Sir Colin Campbell, created Earl of Argyle, 1457, *d.* 1493, and wife Isabel Stewart; and Sir Colin Campbell was son of Archibald Campbell, master of Lochow, son of Sir Duncan Campbell and wife Marjory Stuart, daughter of Robert Stuart, Earl of Menteith, Fife, Duke of Albany, Regent, son of Robert II, King of Scotland. Their son,

ANDREW MUNRO, came to Virginia, 1668, father of

ANDREW MUNRO 2d, *d.* 1714, father of

ANDREW MUNRO, Sheriff 1733, *d.* 1770, father of

SPENCE MUNRO, *d.* 1774, *m.* Elizabeth Jones, and had

JAMES MONROE, 1759-1831, President of the United States 1817-25.

JAMES KNOX POLK

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 122* * * *

ROBERT II STUART, 1316-90, King of Scotland, ancestor of Robert Pollok, or Polk, who *m.* Magdalene Tusker, heiress, and had

ROBERT POLK, fifth son, *m.* Miss Gullet. Came from Ireland to Somerset Co., Md., about 1750. Their son,

CAPT. EZEKIEL POLK, of S. C., served in the Revolutionary War; father of

SAMUEL POLK, *m.* 1794, Jane, daughter of Capt. James Knox of Iredell Co., N. C. (who also served in the Revolution) and removed to Maury Co., Tenn., 1806. Their son,

JAMES KNOX POLK, *b.* January 2, 1795, Mecklenburg Co., N. C., President of the United States, 1845-49.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT

ROBERT BRUCE, 1274-1329, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * see page 140 * * *

ROBERT III, King of Scotland, *m.* Annabella Drummond, and had

PRINCESS ELIZABETH STUART, *m.* Sir James Douglas, Lord of Dalkeith and Morton, and had

SIR JAMES DOUGLAS, 3d Lord of Dalkeith, whose son,

SIR JOHN DOUGLAS, was father of

DAVID DOUGLAS, of Tilquhille, 1479, father of

JAMES DOUGLAS, father of

ARTHUR DOUGLAS, father of

JOHN DOUGLAS, father of

JOHN DOUGLAS, father of

JAMES DOUGLAS, *d.* 1672, father of

JOHN DOUGLAS, father of

JOHN DOUGLAS, 1723-49, whose daughter,

EUPHEMIA DOUGLAS, *m.* 1733, Charles Irvine, of Cults, and had

JOHN IRVINE, M.D., who came to Georgia about 1765, father of

ANNE IRVINE, *m.* Capt. James Bulloch, and had

MAJ. JAMES STEPHENS BULLOCH, *m.* (2) Mrs. Martha (Stewart) Elliot, and had

MARTHA BULLOCH, *m.* Theodore Roosevelt, of New York, and had

THEODORE ROOSEVELT, 1858-1919, President of the United States, 1901-08.

WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * see page 136 * * *

SIR HENRY DE GREENE, Lord Chief Justice of England, 1353;
m. Catherine de Drayton, and had

SIR HENRY DE GREENE, beheaded; *m.* Matilda de Mauduit,
and had

THOMAS DE GREENE, third son, of Green's Norton, grand-
father of

JOHN DE GREENE, the fugitive, father of

ROBERT GREENE, of Gillingham, Dorset, father of

RICHARD GREENE, of Bowridge Hall, Gillingham, father of

RICHARD GREENE, of Bowridge Hall, *m.* Mary Hooker, and had
Peter, Richard, Robert, John (a surgeon at Salisbury, came
to Warwick, R. I.) and

RACHEL GREENE, *m.* Richard Perne, of Gillingham, and had

RACHEL PERNE, *m.* Edward Rawson, 1615-93, who came to
Newbury, afterward to Boston, Mass. and was Secretary of
the Massachusetts Bay Colony 1650-81, Commissioner at
Boston 1658, officer to enforce English naval laws 1663,
etc. Their son,

REV. GRINDAL RAWSON, 1659-1715, Chaplain of the Fleet in
the Port Royal expedition 1690, father of

EDMUND RAWSON, *m.* Elizabeth Howard, daughter of John
Howard (or Hayward) and Sarah Mitchell, daughter of
Experience Mitchell and Jane Cooke, daughter of Francis
Cooke, one of the Pilgrims on the *Mayflower*, 1620. Their
son,

ABNER RAWSON, *m.* Mary Allen, and had

RHODA RAWSON, *m.* Aaron Taft, 1743-1808, of Uxbridge,
Mass., and Townsend, Vt., and had

JUDGE PETER RAWSON TAFT, *b.* 1785, of Cincinnati, Ohio;
m. Sylvia Howard, daughter of Levi, son of Benjamin, son
of Benjamin, son of John Howard (or Hayward) and
Sarah Mitchell aforesaid, and had

KINGS AND QUEENS AND PRESIDENTS

HON. ALPHONSO TAFT, Attorney-General of the United States, Secretary of War, Minister to Russia and to Austria-Hungary; *m.* (2) Louisa Maria Torrey, also of royal descent, and had

WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT, Solicitor-General, Secretary of War, Governor of the Philippines, President of the United States, and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.

GEORGE WASHINGTON

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne of Russia, and had
PRINCE HUGH MAGNUS, Duke of France and Burgundy, Count
of Vermandois, crusader; *m.* Adelheid, Countess of Vermandois, and had

ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, *m.* (1) Robert de Beaumont, Earl of Mellent, created Earl of Leicester; (2) William de Warren, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey, and had

ROBERT DE BELLOMONT, 2d Earl of Leicester, *d.* 1168; *m.* Amicia, daughter of Ralph de Waer, Earl of Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridge, and had

ROBERT DE BELLOMONT, 3d Earl of Leicester, *d.* 1196, *m.* Petronella daughter of Hugh de Grantmesnil, and had (William de Hamilton, ancestor of the Hamiltons)

LADY DE BELLOMONT, *m.* William de Mellent, son of Robert the Consul, Earl of Gloucester, son of Henry I, King of England, and Elizabeth, daughter of Robert, 1st Earl of Leicester, and had

AMICIA, *m.* Richard de Clare, 6th Earl of Clare, Earl of Hertford and Gloucester, a Magna Charta surety, and had

GILBERT DE CLARE, 7th Earl of Clare, etc., also a Magna Charta surety, *m.* Isabel, daughter of William le Maréchal, 3d Earl of Pembroke, Protector, etc., and his wife Isabel, daughter of Richard de Clare, "Strongbow," 2d Earl of Pembroke (*m.* Princess Eva, daughter of Dermot McMurough, last King of Leinster) son of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Pembroke, and Elizabeth, daughter of Robert, 1st Earl of Leicester, and had (Isabel, wife of Robert Bruce, Earl of Annandale, competitor for the Crown of Scotland)

RICHARD DE CLARE, 8th Earl of Clare, etc., *m.* Maud, daughter of John de Lacie, Earl of Lincoln, Constable of Chester, a Magna Charta surety, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Robert de Quincey, son of Saire de Quincey, Earl of Winchester, a Magna Charta surety, and his wife Margaret,

KINGS AND QUEENS AND PRESIDENTS

daughter of Robert de Bellomont, 3d Earl of Leicester aforesaid, and had

GILBERT DE CLARE, 9th Earl of Clare, etc., *m.* Princess Joan Plantagenet, daughter of Edward I, King of England, and Princess Eleanor of Castile, and had

MARGARET DE CLARE, *m.* Hugh d'Audley, Earl of Gloucester, and had

MARGARET D'AUDLEY, *m.* Sir Ralph Stafford, Earl of Stafford, K.G., and had

SIR HUGH STAFFORD, 2d Earl of Stafford, K.G., father of

MARGARET STAFFORD, *m.* (his first wife) Sir Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland, K.G., and had

RALPH NEVILLE, *m.* Mary, daughter of Robert de Ferrers and Joan de Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, K.G., son of Edward III., King of England, and had

JOHN NEVILLE, father of

JOAN NEVILLE, *m.* Sir William Gascoigne, and had

SIR WILLIAM GASCOIGNE, *m.* Margaret, daughter of Henry Percy, 3d Earl of Northumberland, killed at the battle of Towton, 1461, also of royal descent, and had

ELIZABETH GASCOIGNE, *m.* Sir George Talboys, and had

ANNE TALBOYS, *m.* Sir Edward Dymoke, and had

FRANCES DYMOKE, *m.* Sir Thomas Windebank, and had

MILDRED WINDEBANK, *m.* Robert Reade, and had

COL. GEORGE READE, came to Virginia about 1637, father of MILDRED READE, *m.* Augustine Warner, and had

MILDRED WARNER, *m.* Lawrence Washington, and had

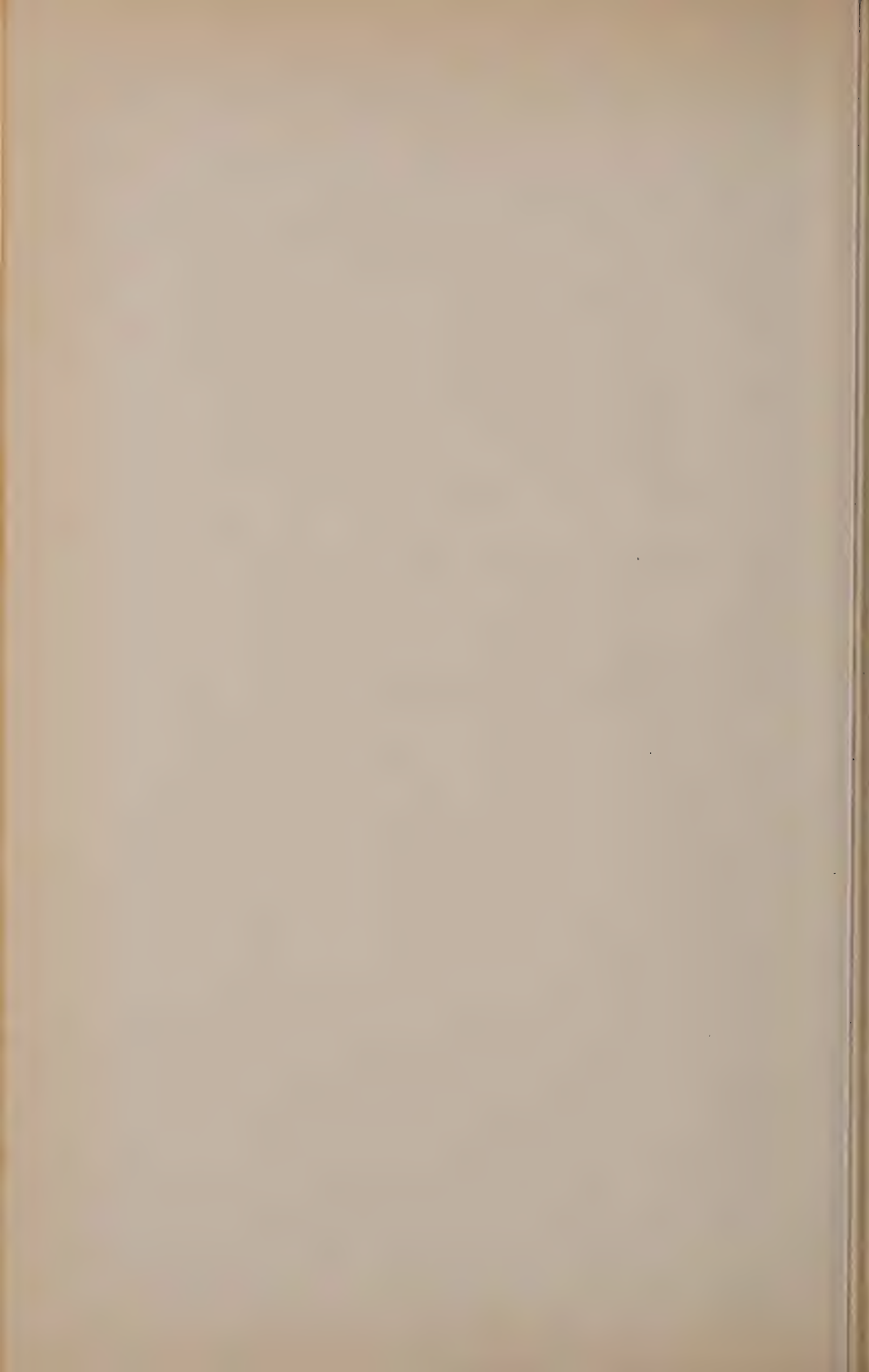
AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON, *m.* Mary Ball, and had

GEN. GEORGE WASHINGTON, 1732-99, first President of the United States 1789-97.

J

STATESMEN AND OTHER
DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

RECORDED AS DESCENDED FROM
ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS



CHARLES WARREN FAIRBANKS

DAVID I, King of Scotland, *m.* Maud, daughter of Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland, and his wife Judith, daughter of Lambert of Lens, Count of Louvaine, and his wife Adelaide de Gand, half sister of William the Conqueror.

HENRY, Earl of Northumberland, *d.* in his father's lifetime; *m.* Ada (or Adeline) de Warren, daughter of William, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey, and Isabel de Vermandois, daughter of Hugh Magnus, Count of Vermandois, etc., crusader, *d.* at Tarsus, 18 October, 1101.

DAVID, third son, Earl of Huntingdon (brother of Malcolm IV and William IV, the Lion, kings of Scotland), *m.* Maud de Meschines, daughter of Hugh Kyveliock, Earl Palatine of Chester.

MARGARET, eldest daughter, *m.* Alan, Lord of Galloway, Constable of Scotland.

HELEN McDONAL, *m.* Roger de Quincey, 2d Earl of Winchester, Constable of Scotland, son of Saire de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, a Magna Charta surety, crusader, etc.

ELENE DE QUINCEY, *m.* Sir Alan, Lord Zouche, of Ashby, *d.* 1269; constable of the Tower of London, Governor of the castle at Northampton.

ROGER, 5th Baron le Zouche, of Ashby, *d.* 1285.

ALAN ZOUCHE, of Ashby, in Leicestershire, *b.* 1267.

MAUDE ZOUCHE, *m.* Sir Robert Holland, of Holland, Lancashire.

JENNET HOLLAND, *m.* Sir John Radcliffe, of Ordshall.

RICHARD RADCLIFFE, of Ordshall, *m.* Matilda, daughter of John Leigh.

SIR JOHN RADCLIFFE, *m.* Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Trafford.

SIR JOHN RADCLIFFE, *m.* Clementina, daughter of Hugh Standish, of Duxbury, Lancashire.

ALEXANDER STANDISH, *m.* Agnes, daughter of Sir William Harrington, of Hornby Castle, Lancashire; she *d.* 1490.

ANNE RADCLIFFE, *m.* Sir James Harrington, of Wolfage, Northamptonshire.

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

ALICE HARRINGTON, *m.* Ralph Standish, *b.* 1458, *d.* 1538, son of Sir Alexander Standish, knighted for service at the battle of Hutton Field, Scotland, 1482, and his wife Sibella, daughter of Sir Henry Bold; grandson of Ralph Standish and wife Margaret, daughter of Richard Radcliffe, of Chadderton; great-grandson of Sir Alexander Standish and wife Constance, daughter of John Gerard, of Bryn; great-great-grandson of Lawrence Standish and wife Lora, daughter of Sir Roger Pilkington, etc. Ralph Standish and wife Alice Harrington had Alexander, George, Roger (see below), Agnes (*m.* Thomas Ashton), Ralph, Anne (*m.* Sir John Halcroft), and Jane (*m.* Bradshaw).

ROGER STANDISH, had Ralph, of Napton on the Hill, Warwick; a daughter who *m.* Barnes, and another daughter,

ELIZABETH STANDISH, *m.* James Prescott, of Standish and Coppul. Their son, Sir James Prescott, of Dryby, Lincolnshire, *d.* March 1, 1583, *m.* Alice Molineaux, and had John Prescott, father of James Prescott, father of James Prescott, of Hampton and Kingston, N. H., 1725.

ROGER PRESCOTT (brother of Sir James), *d.* 1594; *m.* (1) Elizabeth, in 1563; (2) August 23, 1568, Ella Shaw, of Standish; lived at Shevington.

RALPH PRESCOTT, *b.* about 1571, of Shevington, *m.* Ellen.

JOHN PRESCOTT, *b.* about 1604, *m.* Mary Gawkroger, or Platts, and came to Watertown, Mass., lived later at Lancaster; his will dated 8 (8) 1673, in old age, probated April 4, 1682. He served in garrison at Lancaster against the Indians, 1675, 1676.

LYDIA PRESCOTT, *m.* Jonas Fairbank.

CAPT. JABEZ FAIRBANKS, 1670-1758, who was in the Lancaster garrison, 1704; Commander of garrison, 1711; in Acadian expeditions, 1707-10, and Lovewell's (Father Rasle's) war, 1722-26; Lieutenant, 1723; commanded a company, 1724; Deputy to General Court, 1714, *et seq.* He *m.* Mary Wilder.

DEACON JOSHUA FAIRBANKS, *m.* Eunice Wilder.

LUTHER FAIRBANKS, served in the Revolutionary war; *m.* Thankful Wheelock.

LUTHER FAIRBANKS, *m.* Mary Lewis.

LORISTON MONROE FAIRBANKS, *m.* Mary A. Smith.

CHARLES WARREN FAIRBANKS, Vice President of the United States, 1904-08, with PRESIDENT THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

ALEXANDER HAMILTON

DAVID I, King of Scotland, *d.* 23 May, 1153.

PRINCE HENRY, Earl of Northumberland, *m.* Adeline (or Ada), daughter of William de Warren, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey, and his wife, Isabel de Vermandois.

DAVID, Earl of Huntingdon, crusader, *m.* Maud, daughter of Hugh Kyveliok, Earl Palatine of Chester.

ISABEL DE HUNTINGDON (younger daughter), *m.* Robert de Brus, Earl of Annandale.

ROBERT BRUCE, Earl of Annandale, competitor for the Crown of Scotland, crusader.

ROBERT BRUCE, Earl of Annandale and Earl of Carrick.

MATILDA (sister of Robert Bruce, King of Scotland), *m.* Hugh, 6th Earl of Ross.

HUGH, Earl of Ross.

WILLIAM, Earl of Ross.

EUPHAME, Countess of Ross, *m.* Sir Walter Lesly.

MARGARET LESLY, *m.* Sir David Hamilton.

SIR WALTER HAMILTON (brother of Sir David Hamilton, *m.* Jannet Keith, and had Sir John Hamilton, *m.* Janet Douglas, and had Sir James Hamilton, *m.* Jannet Livingston, and had James, Lord Hamilton, *m.* Princess Mary Stuart, daughter of James II, King of Scotland *).

DAVID HAMILTON

JAMES HAMILTON

JOHN HAMILTON

ALEXANDER HAMILTON

JOHN HAMILTON

WILLIAM HAMILTON

JOHN HAMILTON

* James, Lord Hamilton, and his wife, Princess Mary Stuart, were parents of James Hamilton, created Earl of Arran, who *m.* (1) Beatrice Drummond, and had Margaret Hamilton, who *m.* Andrew Stuart, Lord of Evandale and Ochiltree, and had Marjory Stuart, wife of Rev John Knox, the Reformer.

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

DAVID HAMILTON

ALEXANDER HAMILTON

JOHN HAMILTON

JOHN HAMILTON

ALEXANDER HAMILTON

JAMES HAMILTON

ALEXANDER HAMILTON, 1757-1804, aide-de-camp and private secretary to General Washington, and has been called the leading spirit of the Continental Congress, of which he was a member from New York, 1782, member of the New York Legislature, 1787; took a prominent part in the establishment of the Society of the Cincinnati; contributed to the *Federalist*; advocated the establishment of an American bank, to be chartered by Congress and to be called the Bank of the United States; drew up an elaborate plan of ten articles for a Federal Constitution, which was finally approved by all the States and went into operation the first Wednesday in March, 1789; first Secretary of the Treasury, etc.

PATRICK HENRY

DAVID I, King of Scotland, *d.* 23 May, 1153.

* * * *see page 151* * * *

ROBERT BRUCE (Robert I) 1274-1329, King of Scotland, *m.*

Isabel, daughter of Donald, Earl of Mar, and had

MARJORY BRUCE, *m.* Walter the High Steward, and had

ROBERT II, King of Scotland, father of

ROBERT STUART, Earl of Menteith, whose daughter,

LADY STUART, *m.* Sir John Stuart, of Lorn, and had

SIR JAMES STUART, the Black Knight of Lorn, father of

JOHN STUART, Earl of Athol, *m.* Eleanor Sinclair, daughter of William, 3d Earl of Orkney, Earl of Caithness, *m.* Marjory, daughter of Alexander Sutherland, also a descendant of King Robert I. Their daughter,

ISABEL STUART, *m.* (1) John Stuart, Earl of Lennox, Regent, and had Matthew Stuart, Earl of Lennox; she *m.* (2) Alexander Robertson, 5th Baron of Strowan, and had

JOHN ROBERTSON, father of

GILBERT ROBERTSON, father of

DAVID ROBERTSON, father of

WILLIAM ROBERTSON, father of

WILLIAM ROBERTSON, father of

REV. WILLIAM ROBERTSON, whose daughter,

JEAN ROBERTSON, *m.* Alexander Henry, and had

COL. JOHN HENRY, who came to Virginia in 1730, and was father of

PATRICK HENRY, 1736-99, member of the Continental Congress, first Governor of Virginia.

WILLIAM, LORD CAMPBELL

DAVID I, King of Scotland, *d.* 23 May, 1153.

* * * *see page 153* * * *

ROBERT BRUCE (Robert I), 1274-1329, King of Scotland;
m. Isabel, daughter of Donald, Earl of Mar.

MARJORY BRUCE, *m.* Walter the High Steward.

ROBERT STUART (Robert II), King of Scotland.

MARJORY STUART (sister to King Robert III), *m.* Sir Duncan Campbell, of Lochow, created, in 1445, Lord Campbell, *d.* 1453.

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL

COLIN, Lord Campbell, Earl of Argyle.

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, 2d Earl of Argyle, killed at Flodden.

COLIN CAMPBELL, 3d Earl of Argyle, *m.* Janet, daughter of Alexander Gordon, 3d Earl of Huntley, son of George Gordon, 2d Earl of Huntley and Princess Jane, daughter of James I, King of Scotland.

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, 4th Earl of Argyle.

COLIN CAMPBELL, 6th Earl of Argyle.

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, 7th Earl of Argyle.

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, 8th Earl, 1st Marquis of Argyle, *b.* 1598. He crowned King Charles II at Scone, and by his command was beheaded at Edinburgh, 27 May, 1661. He *m.* Margaret, daughter of William Douglas, 2d Earl of Morton.

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, 9th Earl of Argyle, beheaded at Edinburgh, 30 June, 1685; *m.* (1) Mary, daughter of James Stewart, Earl of Moray.

JOHN CAMPBELL (brother of Archibald, 10th Earl and 1st Duke of Argyle, Marquis of Kintyre and Lorn, etc., *d.* 1703), of Mamore, M.P., *d.* 1730; *m.* Elizabeth, daughter of John, Lord Elphinstone.

JOHN CAMPBELL, of Mamore, *b.* 1693, succeeded as 4th Duke of Argyle, 1761.

WILLIAM, LORD CAMPBELL

WILLIAM CAMPBELL, Lord Campbell (brother of John, 1723-1806, 5th Duke of Argyle), Captain in the Royal Navy, Governor of Nova Scotia, 1766, and of South Carolina, 1773; *d.* at Southampton, 5 September 1778. He *m.*, 7 April, 1763, Sarah, *d.* September 4, 1784, daughter of Ralph Izard, of Charleston, South Carolina.

THOMAS CAMPBELL

DAVID I, King of Scotland, *d.* 23 May, 1153.

* * * *see page 154* * * *

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, 8th Earl, 1st Marquis of Argyle, *b.* 1598. He crowned King Charles II at Scone, and by his command was beheaded at Edinburgh, 27 May, 1661. He *m.* Margaret, daughter of William Douglas, 2d Earl of Morton.

NEIL CAMPBELL, Lord Campbell (brother of Archibald, 9th Earl of Argyle), laird of Ardmaddie, Governor of Dumbarton Castle, etc. He came to America in 1685, bringing a colony of Scots to Perth Amboy, and in 1686 became the Deputy Governor of East Jersey. He returned to Scotland and *d.* 1693. He *m.* (1), 28 January, 1668, Lady Vere, daughter of William Ker, Earl of Lothian, and had Anne, who *m.* Capt. James Menzies; Charles, an adherent of his uncle, was condemned to death, August, 1685, which sentence was commuted to banishment in 1689, and he *d.* in America; and Rt. Rev. Dr. Archibald, P. E. Bishop of Scotland, consecrated 25 August, 1711, *d.* in London, 1744. Lord Neil Campbell *m.* (2), 1673/4, Susan, daughter of Sir Alexander Menzies, of Weem, Bart., and sister to Capt. Menzies, aforesaid (she *m.*, secondly, Col. Alexander Campbell, of Fin nab), and had by her John, Archibald, and

JEAN CAMPBELL, *b.* 1675, only surviving child by second wife (see Wood's *Douglas's Peerage of Scotland*), who *m.*, 1693, John Campbell, of Inverawe, Argyleshire, a younger son of Sir James Campbell, of Auchenbreck, 5th Bart.; resided in Jamaica, W. I.; *d.* in Glasgow, 172-. He accompanied Lord Neil Campbell to Perth Amboy. (He *m.* (2) 1708, Catherine, 1681-1715, daughter of Leonard Claiborne, but had no issue by her.) Children: Duncan, a Major in a Highland regiment, *d.* of wounds received in battle at Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y.; Francis, a merchant, of

THOMAS CAMPBELL

Dublin, *d.* 1745/6; Dr. Ebenezer, a physician of Prince George Co., Va., who *d.* at Blandford, 1751/2; James, a merchant at Port Tobacco, Md.; Archibald, second son, an advocate, who *d.* in Edinburgh (father of Robert, Rev. Dr. Archibald, of "Kirnan," Westmoreland Co., Va., and Alexander, of Falmouth, Va., 1750, and Glasgow), and

JOHN CAMPBELL, eldest son, *b.* at Inverawe, 1694, *d.* at Glasgow, 1736/7. He was a merchant at Glasgow and Jamaica, trading with Falmouth, Dumfries, and Blandford, in Virginia. He *m.*, 1718/19, Mary daughter of Robert Simpson.

MARGARET CAMPBELL, *b.* 1736, *d.* near Snow Hill, Md., 1812; *m.* Alexander Campbell, son of Archibald, son of John and Jean Campbell, aforesaid, of Inverawe.

THOMAS CAMPBELL, 1777-1844, of Virginia, the poet.

PUTNAM, ENDICOTT

LOUIS IV, King of France, a descendant of the Emperor Charlemagne; *m.* Princess Gerberga, daughter of Henry I, the Fowler, Emperor of Germany, also a descendant of the Emperor Charlemagne.

* * * *see page 126* * * *

JOHN PUTNAM, 1579/80-1662, *m.* Priscilla, and came from Ashton Abbots, Buckinghamshire, to Salem, Mass., where he had grants of land in 1640 and onward.

LIEUT. THOMAS PUTNAM, 1614/15-1686, of Lynn and Salem, Mass., *m.* (1) Ann Holyoke, (2) Mrs. Mary Veren, and had by the former

JOSEPH PUTNAM, whose son,

DAVID PUTNAM, was father of

WILLIAM PUTNAM, *m.* Elizabeth Putnam, daughter of Josiah, son of John, son of Nathaniel, son of John and Priscilla Putnam, and had

ELIZABETH PUTNAM, *m.* Samuel Endicott, son of John Endicott and Martha Putnam, daughter of Samuel, son of Eleazer, son of John, son of John and Priscilla Putnam, and had

WILLIAM PUTNAM ENDICOTT, 1803-88, *m.* Mary Crowninshield, and had

WILLIAM CROWNINSHIELD ENDICOTT, 1826-1900, of Salem and Boston. Jurist, Secretary of War.

ANNE HUTCHINSON
THOMAS HUTCHINSON

- DAVID I, King of Scotland, *m.* Maud, daughter of Waldeophus, Earl of Northumberland.
- HENRY, Prince of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon, *m.* Ada (or Adeline), daughter of William de Warren, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey, and his wife, Isabel de Vermandois.
- DAVID, Earl of Huntingdon, crusader (brother of Malcolm IV and William IV, the Lion, kings of Scotland), *m.* Maud de Meschines, daughter of Hugh Kyveliock, 5th Earl Palatine of Chester.
- MARGARET, eldest daughter (sister of Isabel, *m.* Robert Bruce, ancestors of King Robert Bruce), *m.* Alan McDonal, Lord of Galloway, Constable of Scotland.
- HELEN McDONAL, *m.* Roger de Quincey, 2d Earl of Winchester, crusader, son of Saire de Quincey, Earl of Winchester, a Magna Charta surety.
- ELENE DE QUINCEY, *m.* Sir Alan, Lord Zouche, of Ashby.
- EUDO LE ZOUCHE, *m.* Millicent de Cantilupe.
- LUCY DE ZOUCHE, *m.* Thomas de Greene.
- SIR HENRY DE GREENE, Lord Chief Justice of England, 1353; *m.* Catherine de Drayton, also of royal descent.
- SIR THOMAS GREENE (brother of Sir Henry, beheaded), *m.* a daughter of Sir John Moulthorpe.
- SIR THOMAS GREENE, *m.* Mary Talbot, daughter of Richard, Baron Talbot, of Goodrich.
- SIR THOMAS GREENE, *m.* Matilda Ferrers, daughter of Robert, 4th Baron Ferrers, of Chartley.
- ELIZABETH GREENE (sister of Sir Thomas, who *m.* Matilda Throckmorton, and had Sir Thomas, *m.* Marian Beler, and had Sir Thomas, *m.* Jane Fogge, and had Matilda (Maud), *m.* Sir Thomas Parr, of Kendal, and had Katherine Parr, last Queen of King Henry VIII), *m.* Sir William Raleigh, Knight, of Farnborough, Warwick.
- SIR EDWARD RALEIGH, Knight, of Farnborough, *b.* 1442, *m.* Margaret Verney.

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

EDWARD RALEIGH, *m.* Anne Chamberlaine.

BRIDGET RALEIGH, *m.* Sir John Cope.

ELIZABETH COPE, *m.* John Dryden, Esq.

BRIDGET DRYDEN, *m.* (second wife) Rev. Francis Marbury.

ANNE MARBURY, *m.* William Hutchinson. They came to Boston, Mass., 1634, where she became the leader of the Antinomians, her doctrine being that those who were in the covenant of grace were entirely freed from the covenant of works; her lectures, twice a week, being well attended, and Boston was soon divided into two hostile theological camps; she was tried for heresy and sedition and banished from Massachusetts, with several of her followers; she then bought, for forty fathoms of wampum, the island of Aquidneck from the Narragansett Indians, and founded the town of Portsmouth, R. I.; after the death of her husband, in 1642, she left Rhode Island and settled upon some land to the west of Stamford, Conn., then supposed to be within the territory of the New Netherlands where, in the following year, she was cruelly murdered by Indians, together with her family, sixteen victims in all. (*Encyclopedia Britannica.*)

CAPT. EDWARD HUTCHINSON.

HON. ELISHA HUTCHINSON (brother of Bridget, who *m.* John Sanford, Governor of Rhode Island, and had PELEG SANFORD, Governor of Rhode Island).

HON. THOMAS HUTCHINSON.

THOMAS HUTCHINSON, Governor of Massachusetts at the outbreak of the Revolutionary war, Chief Justice, etc., in whose honor a magnificent doorway has been added to the First Church of Boston, the gift of the Colonial Society, 1917.

JOHN MARSHALL
JOHN RANDOLPH
PEYTON RANDOLPH
EDMUND JENNINGS RANDOLPH
THOMAS JEFFERSON

DAVID I, King of Scotland, 1124, *m.* Lady Matilda (widow of Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Huntingdon, *d.* 1115), daughter of Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland, beheaded in 1075; etc.

* * * *see page 159* * * *

SIR HENRY DE GREENE, Lord Chief Justice of England, 1353; *m.* Catherine de Drayton, also of royal descent, and had
SIR HENRY DE GREENE, beheaded; *m.* Matilda de Mauduit, and had

JOHN DE GREENE, second son, *m.* Margaret Greene, and had
ISABELLA DE GREENE, *m.* Sir Richard de Vere, and had

ELENE DE VERE, *m.* Thomas Isham, and had

EUSEBY ISHAM, *m.* Anne Poulton, and had

GREGORY ISHAM, *m.* Elizabeth Dale, and had

SIR EUSEBY ISHAM, *m.* Anne Borlace, and had

WILLIAM ISHAM, *m.* Mary Brett, and had

CAPT. HENRY ISHAM, who came to Virginia; *b.* 1628; *d.* 1676, Captain of militia of Henrico County, Va.; High Sheriff, 1669-70; *m.* Katherine (Banks) Royall, and had

MARY ISHAM, *m.* Col. William Randolph, of Turkey Island, Va., 1651-1711; member House of Burgesses, 1700-05; Captain Henrico Co. Forces, 1680; Lieutenant Colonel, 1699; Attorney-General and Member Royal Council of Virginia. Their son Thomas was father of Mary I, who *m.* Rev. Thomas Keith, and had Mary R. Keith, who *m.* Col. Thomas Marshall, and had JOHN MARSHALL, first Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. Their son Richard was father of Richard and he father of JOHN RANDOLPH, of Roanoke, Minister to Russia. Their son Isham had a daughter, Jane, wife of Peter Jefferson, and their son,

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

THOMAS JEFFERSON, was President of the United States. Another son, Sir John, was father of PEYTON RANDOLPH, President of the Continental Congress, and his brother, JOHN RANDOLPH, Attorney-General of the United States, father of

EDMUND JENNINGS RANDOLPH, Attorney-General and Governor of Virginia; member of the Constitutional Convention, 1787; Attorney-General of the United States; Secretary of State, etc.

RALPH WALDO EMERSON

DAVID I, King of Scotland.

* * * see page 161 * * *

SIR HENRY DE GREENE, Lord Chief Justice of England, 1353;
m. Catherine de Drayton, also of royal descent.

SIR HENRY DE GREENE, beheaded 2 September, 1399; *m.*
Matilda de Mauduit.

ELEANOR DE GREENE, *m.* Sir John Fitzwilliam, living 6 Henry
V, son of Sir William Fitzwilliam, of Sprotborough, Lord
of Emley, and a descendant in several lines of Isabel de
Vermandois. They had six sons and one daughter.

JANE FITZWILLIAM, *m.* (1) Thomas Bendish, of Bowre Hall,
in Steeple Bumstead, who *d.* 1477; (2) Robert Bradbury
(brother of Sir Thomas Bradbury, Lord Mayor of Lon-
don, 1509).

MATTHEW BRADBURY, Lord of the manor of Wicken Hall, in
the parish of Wicken Bonhunt, in 1557; *d.* June 19, 1585.
He *m.* Margaret Rowse, of Cambridge.

WILLIAM BRADBURY, *m.* Anne Eden, daughter of Richard
Eden, Esq., LL.D.,* of Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, who pub-
lished the accounts of the early navigators; she *d.* February
8, 1611/12, buried at Wicken.

WYMOND BRADBURY, of Wicken Bonant, Essex, and White-
chapel, Middlesex, baptized at Newport Pond, May 16,
1574; was of London, October 17, 1628. He *m.* Elizabeth
Whitgift, daughter of William Whitgift (brother of Sir
John, Archbishop of Canterbury) and wife Margaret

* Richard Eden (or Edon), of royal descent, son of Thomas Eden
of Sudbury, clerk of the Star Chamber, and Elizabeth (or Grizell),
daughter of Sir Edward Waldegrave, who died in the Tower about
1561. Margaret Peyton, wife of Richard Eden (she *m.*, thirdly, Bryan
Tuke, Esq.), was the daughter of Christopher Peyton of Bury St. Ed-
munds and Joanne, sister of Walter Mildmay. (See *Visitations of Essex*
for 1558, 1612, 1634.)

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

Bell (sister of Anne Bell, first wife of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Lord Proprietor of Maine), daughter of Edward Bell, of Writtle, Essex, and wife Margaret Barlee, or Barley, daughter of John Barlee and wife Philippa Bradbury, sister of Matthew Bradbury, aforesaid. Wymond Bradbury *d.* 1650, and Elizabeth, his wife, *d.* June 26, 1612, and was buried at Croyden, Surrey; she *m.* (1) Richard Coles, of Leigh, Worcestershire, who *d.* November, 1600; (2) Francis Gill, of London, *d.* 1605:

CAPT. THOMAS BRADBURY, baptized at Wicken Bonant, Essex, 28 February, 1610-11; *d.* at Salisbury, Mass., March 16, 1695. In 1634, he was agent for Sir Ferdinando Gorges at Agamenticus (York), Me.; in 1636, he became a grantee of Salisbury, Mass., and in that year married Mary Perkins, daughter of John and Judith Perkins, early settlers of Ipswich, Mass., who came on the ship *Lion*, Capt. William Pearce, master, in 1631, Roger Williams being a fellow passenger. In the days of the witchcraft delusion, Mary (Perkins) Bradbury was tried as a witch and convicted, but escaped punishment; one hundred and eighteen of her acquaintances testifying to her high character and the purity of her life; she *d.* December 20, 1700. Capt. Thomas Bradbury was one of the original proprietors of Salisbury, Mass., and held at various times the offices of schoolmaster, town clerk, justice of the peace, deputy to the General Court, county recorder, associate judge and Captain of the military company.

JUDITH BRADBURY, *b.* October 2, 1638, *m.* October 9, 1665, Caleb Moody, son of William Moody, the emigrant, who settled at Newbury, Mass.

REV. SAMUEL MOODY, 1676-1747, *m.* Hannah Sewall. He was chaplain of the Massachusetts forces at the reduction of Louisburg, 1745.

MARY MOODY, *m.* Rev. Joseph Emerson, 1700-67, of Malden.

REV. WILLIAM EMERSON, *m.* Phebe Bliss.

WILLIAM EMERSON, *m.* Ruth Haskins, a descendant of John Howland, a *Mayflower* Pilgrim.

RALPH WALDO EMERSON, author, poet.

JOSEPH CILLEY
 MARTHA BOUTON CILLEY-CLARKE
 HARRY BOUTON CILLEY

DAVID I., King of Scotland.

* * * *see pages 163-4* * * *

CAPT. THOMAS BRADBURY, 1610-95, *m.* Mary Perkins.

MARY BRADBURY, *b.* March 17, 1643; *m.* John Stanyan, of Hampton, N. H., son of Anthony and Ann (Partridge) Stanyan.

ANNE STANYAN, *m.* Thomas Cilley.

CAPT. JOSEPH CILLEY, 1701-80, *m.* Alice Rawlins.

MAJOR GENERAL JOSEPH CILLEY, 1734-1799, an officer in the Revolutionary War and subsequently President of the Society of the Cincinnati; *m.* Sarah Longfellow.

HORATIO GATES CILLEY, youngest son, *m.* Sally Jenness.

ELIZABETH ANN CILLEY, *m.* Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Bouton, of Concord, N. H., the historian of New Hampshire.

MARTHA BOUTON, *m.* (1) her cousin, Jacob Green Cilley; (2) 1893, Arthur Eastman Clarke; resides in the General Stark Place, North Elm Street, Manchester, N. H. She was the organizer and has been for many years President of the National Society of Colonial Dames of America in New Hampshire, and is also a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Daughters of the Cincinnati, the National Society Americans of Royal Descent, and the Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America. Her son by her first marriage,

GENERAL HARRY BOUTON CILLEY, Adjutant General of New Hampshire and has held many offices in the patriotic societies.

ELDER JOHN BRADBURY
DEACON JOHN BRADBURY
BENJAMIN BURBANK BRADBURY
HANNAH ELIZABETH BRADBURY GOODWIN

DAVID I, King of Scotland.

* * * see pages 163-4 * * *

CAPT. THOMAS BRADBURY, 1610-95, *m.* Mary Perkins.

WYMOND BRADBURY, 1637-69, *m.* Sarah Pike.

WYMOND BRADBURY, 1669-1734, *m.* Mariah Cotton.

ELDER JOHN BRADBURY, 1697-1778, *m.* Abigail Young.

He was the founder of the York, Me., family of Bradbury, a leading man in town affairs and in the Presbyterian church, of which he was Elder; was several terms a member of the Provincial Legislature, and of the Executive Council ten years, and at the outbreaking of the Revolutionary War he warmly espoused the cause of the colonies; he was also judge of probate.

DEACON JOHN BRADBURY, 1736-1821, *m.* Elizabeth Ingraham. He served as Lieutenant in Captain Moulton's company of Provincial troops near Lake George in 1760-61, and kept a journal, a copy of which is to be found in the Appendix to the *Bradbury Memorial*.

JOHN BRADBURY, 1764-1851; *m.* Priscilla Burbank, and moved from York to Chesterville, Maine. Their daughter, Lois Palmer Bradbury, *b.* May 26, 1806, *m.* Reuben Lowell, of Chesterville.

BENJAMIN BURBANK BRADBURY, 1802-78, *m.* Betsey Lowell, of Chesterville. He was Captain in the militia, was in the apothecary business, and was also a musician; lived at Chesterville, Newport and Bangor.

HANNAH ELIZABETH BRADBURY, *b.* March 16, 1827, at Chesterville; *m.* George C. Goodwin, of Charlestown and Boston, Mass. She early developed a talent for composition, and had a well established reputation as an authoress in both prose and poetry.

JOHN WARD DEAN
JAMES WILLIAM NORTH

DAVID I, King of Scotland.

* * * see pages 163-4 * * *

CAPT. THOMAS BRADBURY, 1610-95, *m.* Mary Perkins.

JUDITH BRADBURY, *m.* Caleb Moody, of Newbury, Mass.

CALEB MOODY, *m.* Ruth Morse.

MOODY BRIDGES, *m.* Naamah Frye, and had Naamah Bridges,
m. Jedediah Jewett, and had Martha Jewett, *m.* James North,
and had JAMES WILLIAM NORTH, the historian of Augusta,
Me.

SARAH BRIDGES, *m.* John Dean.

CHARLES DEAN, *m.* Patience Tappan Kingsbury.

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M., for twenty years editor of the
New England Historical and Genealogical Register.

SAMUEL SMITH
JOHN WESLEY EMERSON
BENJAMIN KENDALL EMERSON

DAVID I, King of Scotland.

* * * see page 167 * * *

CAPT. THOMAS BRADBURY, 1610-95, *m.* Mary Perkins.

JUDITH BRADBURY, *m.* Caleb Moody.

REV. SAMUEL MOODY, *m.* Hannah Sewall.

MARY MOODY, *m.* Rev. Joseph Emerson. Their son, Rev. Joseph Emerson, was a chaplain at Louisburg, father of Samuel Moody Emerson whose son, Professor William Emerson, was father of Judge, Col. John Wesley Emerson, LL.B., United States Marshal and United States Commissioner, author of *General Grant's Life in the West*, *Grant's Mississippi Valley Campaigns*, and various essays and addresses.

HANNAH EMERSON, *m.* Rev. Daniel Emerson. Their son, Capt. Daniel, was father of Daniel, father of Elizabeth (*m.* William Sanders Bradbury, son of James, son of Sanders, son of James, son of William, son of William, son of Capt. Thomas Bradbury, 1610-95, aforesaid, and had 1, Charlotte Ann Bradbury, who *m.* (2) Herschel Main, and was Chaplain-General of the National Society of Daughters of the American Revolution; 2, Esther Frothingham Bradbury, *m.* Rev. Thomas Kimball Noble, resided at Washington, D.C., and was a founder and President of the National Society of Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America); and Daniel Emerson was also father of Benjamin Frothingham, whose son, Professor Benjamin Kendall Emerson, compiled the *Emerson Genealogy*.

HANNAH EMERSON, 1745-1825, *m.* Rev. Manasseh Smith, of Leominster, Mass., Hollis, N. H., and Wiscasset, Me., *b.* 1749, *d.* 1823. He was a graduate of Harvard, 1773, and served in the Revolutionary war.

SMITH, EMERSON

SAMUEL SMITH, 1788-1860, Chief Justice Court of Common Pleas of Maine, 1821, and Judge, 1835-37; commissioner to revise the statutes of Maine, 1837; Governor of Maine, 1830-33.

**BION BRADBURY
JAMES WARE BRADBURY
WILLIAM B. BRADBURY**

DAVID I, King of Scotland.

* * * see pages 163-4 * * *

CAPT. THOMAS BRADBURY, 1610-95, *m.* Mary Perkins.

WYMOND BRADBURY, 1637-69, *m.* Sarah Pike.

WYMOND BRADBURY, 1669-1734, *m.* Mariah Cotton.

ELDER JOHN BRADBURY, 1697-1778, *m.* Abigail Young.

COTTON BRADBURY, 1722-1806, *m.* Ruth Weare. His brother Joseph Bradbury *m.* Dorothy Clark, and had Jeremiah Bradbury, *m.* Mary Langdon Storer, and had HON. BION BRADBURY, who served in the Maine Legislature in 1849, 1850, 1862. Another brother, David, *m.* Sophia Chase, and had WILLIAM B. BRADBURY, the musician, author of several song books.

DR. JAMES BRADBURY, an eminent physician of Parsonsfield, Me., *m.* Ann Moulton, daughter of Samuel Moulton and widow of Samuel, son of Cutting Moulton.

HON. JAMES WARE BRADBURY, LL.D., of Augusta, Maine; United States Senator, 1846-51, serving with Daniel Webster, Henry Clay, John C. Calhoun, Thomas H. Benton, Lewis Cass, Stephen A. Douglass, William H. Seward and Salmon P. Chase; he was for thirty years a member of the board of trustees of Bowdoin College; President of the Maine Historical Society, 1873-89, etc.

THEOPHILUS BRADBURY

DAVID I, King of Scotland.

* * * see page 170 * * *

CAPT. THOMAS BRADBURY, 1610-95, *m.* Mary Perkins.

WYMOND BRADBURY, 1637-69, *m.* Sarah Pike.

WYMOND BRADBURY, 1669-1734, *m.* Mariah Cotton.

THEOPHILUS BRADBURY, 1706-64, *m.* (1) Ann Woodman.

HON. THEOPHILUS BRADBURY, 1739-1803, *m.* Sarah Jones; resided at Newbury, Mass.; Falmouth (Portland), Me.; returned to Newbury. "While in Portland he had for a law student, among others, Theophilus Parsons, who became one of the most distinguished jurists in the country. In 1766, Mr. Bradbury and wife, with several other leading citizens of Falmouth, were indicted for the crime of dancing at Joshua Freeman's tavern. Mr. Bradbury brought himself and friends off by pleading that the room in which they danced was not to be regarded as a place of public resort, having been hired by private parties, and that the persons there assembled had a right to meet and dance in their own room. The plea was sustained by the court. While in Falmouth, Mr. Bradbury was attorney for the State two years. He returned to Newbury, in 1779, and was elected to Congress from the Essex district. In 1797, he was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court of the Commonwealth, and was regarded as an able jurist."—*Bradbury Memorial*, pp. 88, 89.

CHARLES BRADBURY
JOHN MERRILL BRADBURY
WILLIAM FREDERICK GOODWIN

DAVID I, King of Scotland.

* * * see page 171 * * *

THEOPHILUS BRADBURY, 1706-64, *m.* (1) Ann Woodman.

JONATHAN BRADBURY, 1732-1812, Newburyport, Mass.; *m.* Abigail Smith.

THEOPHILUS BRADBURY, 1763-1848, Newburyport, Mass.; *m.* Lois Pillsbury. His brother Smith Bradbury *m.* Mary Hovey, and resided at Kennebunkport, Me.; their son, CAPT. CHARLES BRADBURY, 1798-1864, was representative in the State Legislature two terms; was a man of marked ability and a devoted student of local history; his *History of Kennebunkport* (formerly the ancient town of Arundel), is a work of great merit and is now very scarce; he went to Michigan, about the year 1844, and died at Albion, in that State."—*Bradbury Memorial*, p. 188.

JUDGE EBENEZER BRADBURY, 1793-1864, of Newburyport and Newton, Mass. and Southampton, Franklin County, Penn.; *m.* (1) Nancy Merrill. He was a silversmith, was frequently elected to municipal offices and for five years was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature; in 1847, Speaker of the House; for two years a member of the Executive Council and Treasurer of the Commonwealth, 1849-51; in 1853, was a delegate from Newton to the Constitutional Convention and the next year represented that town in the General Court; later in life was Judge of the Municipal Court in Milford.

JOHN MERRILL BRADBURY, 1818-76, of Newburyport, Boston, and Ipswich, Mass.; *m.* Sarah Ann Hayes. He became a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society in 1853, and a life member in 1863 and served on the finance committee and also on the board of directors; was also a member of the Prince Society of Bos-

BRADBURY, GOODWIN

ton and of the Essex Institute at Salem. He made valuable collections for a genealogy of the Bradbury family, which it was his purpose to publish. The late CAPT. WILLIAM FREDERICK GOODWIN, United States Army, a life member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, whose mother, Joanna Bradbury,* was a descendant of William Bradbury and Rebecca Wheelwright (he son of the first Capt. Thomas Bradbury and Mary Perkins), through their son Jacob's son Jacob's son Jacob, Esq., father of Moses (father of Joanna), had also collected much material relating to the family history (his manuscript being now with the collections of the California Genealogical Society at the Sutro Branch Library in San Francisco, Cal.); after his death, in 1872, the matter of publishing the family history was financed by Hon. James Ware Bradbury, of Augusta, Me., and edited by Dr. William B. Lapham, of Augusta, in 1890.

* Joanna Bradbury's sister Mary m. Abraham Love Kimball, and had Charles Bradbury Kimball, m. Mary Anne Clough (see *History of the Kimball Family in America*, pp. 810-11), the parents of Sarah Louise Kimball, compiler of some of the records in this book.

CHARLES EDWARD BANKS
BENJAMIN FRANKLIN SOULE

DAVID I, King of Scotland.

* * * see pages 163-4 * * *

CAPT. THOMAS BRADBURY, 1610-95, *m.* Mary Perkins.

WILLIAM BRADBURY, 1649-78, *m.* Rebecca Wheelwright (widow of Samuel Maverick, Jr.), daughter of Rev. John Wheelwright and Mary Hutchinson. Rev. John Wheelwright was a graduate of Cambridge University, in 1614; vicar of Bilsby, Lincolnshire, 1623-31; came to Boston, Mass., with wife and family in 1636; preached at Braintree and Boston; being banished from Massachusetts 2 September, 1639, he became a founder of Hampton and Exeter, N. H., and Wells, Me.; resided at Salisbury, Mass. (his sentence of banishment having been revoked by the General Court in 1644), where he was pastor from December 9, 1662, till his death, November 15, 1679.

JACOB BRADBURY, 1677-1718, *m.* Elizabeth Stockman, daughter of Rev. John Stockman and Sarah Pike (widow of Wymond Bradbury), daughter of Major Robert Pike and Sarah Sanders, of Salisbury, Mass.

JANE BRADBURY, *m.* Barnabas Soule, son of Moses Soule and Mercy Southworth. He was a descendant of George Soule and John Alden of the *Mayflower*, 1620.

MOSES SOULE (father of Charles, whose son, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN SOULÉ, published the *Annals of San Francisco*).

MOSES SOULE.

REV. CHARLES SOULE, *m.* Phoebe Bartol, daughter of George Bartol and Jane Soule, daughter of Barnabas Soule and Jane Bradbury, aforesaid.

ELLEN SOULE, *m.* Edward Prince Banks.

COL. CHARLES EDWARD BANKS, U.S.A., retired, a publisher for many years of genealogical works and a leading authority on the subject in America.

WILLIAM M. SARGENT
NATHANIEL T. TRUE

DAVID I, King of Scotland.

* * * see pages 163-4 * * *

CAPT. THOMAS BRADBURY, 1610-95, *m.* Mary Perkins.

WILLIAM BRADBURY, 1649-78, *m.* Rebecca Wheelwright,
widow of Samuel Maverick, Jr., and daughter of Rev. John
Wheelwright and wife Mary Hutchinson.

JACOB BRADBURY, 1677-1718, *m.* Elizabeth Stockman.

ANNA BRADBURY, *b.* 1702, *m.* 1721, Capt. William True, *b.*
1700, son of William True and Eleanor Stevens, and grand-
son of Capt. Henry True, Jr. and Jane Bradbury, daughter
of Capt. Thomas Bradbury and Mary Perkins, of Salisbury,
Mass.

JONATHAN TRUE, *m.* Anne Stevens, and had Jonathan True,
whose son, John, was father of NATHANIEL TUCKERMAN
TRUE, A.M., M.D., the veteran teacher, scientist, and his-
torical writer, of Bethel, Me.

ELEANOR TRUE (daughter of Jonathan and Anne), *m.* John
Sargent.

WILLIAM TRUE SARGENT, *m.* Hannah B. Mitchell.

WILLIAM MITCHELL SARGENT, of Portland, Me., editor
of *Maine Wills*, etc.

FRANK HERVEY PETTINGELL
HOKE SMITH

DAVID I, King of Scotland.

* * * see page 175 * * *

CAPT. THOMAS BRADBURY, 1610-95, *m.* Mary Perkins.

JANE BRADBURY, *m.* Capt. Henry True, Jr., son of Henry True and Israel Pike, sister of Major Robert Pike and daughter of John Pike, who came from near Salisbury, Wiltshire, England, to Newbury, Mass., 1635. Their daughter, Jane True, *m.* Edward French, Jr., and had Lydia French, *m.* Thomas Cilley, and had Jemima Cilley, *m.* Samuel Felch, and had Jacob Felch, *m.* Hannah Harris, and had Joseph H. Felch, *m.* Mary Haskell, and had Mary Ann Felch, *m.* Nathaniel Henry Pettingell, and had FRANK HERVEY PETTINGELL, of Los Angeles, Cal., who, at the time of his death, in May, 1926, was acting President-General of the National Society of Sons of the Revolution and sponsor in California for the Baronial Order of Runnemedede.

DEACON WILLIAM TRUE, *m.* Eleanor Stevens.

CAPT. WINTHROP TRUE, *b.* 1710, *m.* Dorothy Currier, *d.* 1764.

ANNA TRUE, 1745-1800, *m.* Col. William Smith, 1747-1816, of Deerfield, N. H.

WILLIAM TRUE SMITH, 1772-1859, *m.* Martha Ambrose.

HILDRETH SMITH, LL.D., 1820-1909, President of Catawba College, 1850-56, and of Sam Houston Normal College, 1879-80; *m.*, 1853, Mary Brent Hoke, 1834-1911.

HOKE SMITH, *b.* September 2, 1855, Newton, N.C.; Secretary of the Interior, 1893-96; Governor of Georgia, 1907-11; United States Senator, 1911-21.

LUTHER ORLANDO EMERSON
ELLIS BAKER USHER
SAMUEL MERRILL

DAVID I, King of Scotland.

* * * see page 175 * * *

CAPT. THOMAS BRADBURY, 1610-95, *m.* Mary Perkins.

WILLIAM BRADBURY, 1649-78, *m.* Rebecca Wheelwright.

JACOB BRADBURY, 1677-1718, *m.* Elizabeth Stockman.

CAPT. THOMAS BRADBURY, 1699-1775, *m.* Sarah Merrill, and had Capt. Jacob Bradbury, *m.* Abigail Cole, and had Lucy Bradbury, *m.* Thomas Parsons, of Parsonsfield, Me., and had Elizabeth Usher Parsons, *m.* Luther Emerson, and had LUTHER ORLANDO EMERSON, author, publisher of hymns and hymnals, etc., one of his well-known hymns beginning "Guide me, Oh, thou great Jehovah."

ELIZABETH BRADBURY, *m.* Lieut. Samuel Merrill, Jr., who was at the battle of Bunker Hill. Their daughter, Ruth Merrill, *m.* Col. Isaac Lane, of the famous Lane family of Buxton, York County, Me., and had Hannah Lane, *m.* Ellis Baker Usher, and had Isaac Lane Usher, *m.* Susannah Woodman (sister of Hon. Cyrus Woodman, of Cambridge, Mass., coeditor with Hon. Joel Marshall, of Alfred, Me., of the *Buxton Centennial*), and had ELLIS BAKER USHER, of the Wisconsin Historical Society and an officer in the Society of Colonial Wars, Sons of the American Revolution, etc., who has contributed much to the genealogical history of the pioneer settlers of Wisconsin.

ABEL MERRILL, 1748-1828.

ABEL MERRILL, Jr., 1785-1859.

SAMUEL MERRILL, Governor of Iowa.

HENRY B. ANTHONY

DAVID I, King of Scotland.

* * * see page 159 * * *

SIR HENRY DE GREENE, Lord Chief Justice of England, 1353; *m.* Catherine de Drayton, also of royal descent, and had

SIR HENRY DE GREENE, beheaded; *m.* Matilda de Mauduit, and had

THOMAS DE GREENE, third son, grandfather of

JOHN DE GREENE, the fugitive, *b.* about 1450, father of

ROBERT GREENE, of Bowridge Hall, Gillingham, Dorset, 1543, father of

RICHARD GREENE, of Bowridge Hall, father of

RICHARD GREENE, of Bowridge Hall, *m.* Mary Hooker, and had Peter; Richard, of Salisbury, who *d.* 1617, leaving a will mentioning many relatives; Robert, of Cucklington, Somerset; Rachel, wife of Richard Perne, of Gillingham; Mary; Anne, wife of Giles Stagg; Rebecca, wife of Downton, and

JOHN GREENE, fourth and youngest son, 1597-1658, a surgeon at Salisbury, Wiltshire, came to Warwick, R. I., sailing on the ship *James*, 5 April, and arriving at Boston, Mass., 3 June, 1635, removing to Providence, R. I., 1637. He was one of the twelve original members of the Baptist Church. In January, 1643, he and ten others bought of Miantonomi, for 144 fathoms of wampum, the tract of land called Shawomet (Warwick). Went to England with Samuel Gorton and Randall Holden, 1644, returning successful in their mission, 1646. Commissioner, 1654-57. Deputy, 1654. He married his first wife, Joan Tattersall, at Salisbury, England, in St. Thomas' Church, 4 November, 1619. He *d.* 1658. Their son,

MAJ. JOHN GREENE, 1620-1708, was Commissioner to the General Court, 1652-63; Attorney-General, 1657-60; Assistant, 1660-90; Colonial Agent to England, 1670; member

HENRY B. ANTHONY

of Gov. Andros' Council, 1686; Deputy, 1664-80; "Major for the Main," 1696; Deputy Governor, 1690-1700; Captain, 1676; Major, 1683, Colony of Rhode Island. His son,

PETER GREENE, was father of

WILLIAM GREENE, father of

JAMES GREENE, father of

JAMES GREENE, Jr., whose daughter,

MARY K. GREENE, *m.* William Anthony, and had

HENRY B. ANTHONY, Governor of Rhode Island, 1849-51;

United States Senator for more than twenty-one years.

WILLIAM GREENE
FRANCIS MARION CRAWFORD

DAVID I, King of Scotland.

* * * *see page 178* * * *

JOHN GREENE, 1597-1658, surgeon, Warwick, R. I.; *m.* (1) Joan Tattersall, 4 November, 1619, at St. Thomas' Church, Salisbury, Wiltshire, and had

MAJ. JOHN GREENE, 1620-1708, Deputy Governor of Rhode Island, 1690-1700, etc.; *m.* Ann Almy, 1627-1709, and had
SAMUEL GREENE, 1671-1720, *m.* Mary Gorton, 1673-1732, and had

WILLIAM GREENE, 1696-1758, Governor of Rhode Island for eleven years; *m.* Catherine Greene, 1698-1777, daughter of Benjamin, son of Thomas, son of John Greene, surgeon, and had

WILLIAM GREENE, 1731-1809, Governor of Rhode Island, 1778-85; *m.* Catherine Ray, 1731-94, and had (Phebe Greene, *m.* Samuel Ward, and had, Samuel Ward, whose daughter, Louisa Cutler Ward, *m.* Thomas Crawford, and had FRANCIS MARION CRAWFORD, the author)

RAY GREENE, 1765-1849, Attorney-General of Rhode Island; United States Senator; *m.* Mary Flagg, and had

WILLIAM GREENE, Lieutenant Governor of Rhode Island, 1866-68.

WILLIAM GREENE
SAMUEL GREENE ARNOLD

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 180* * * *

WILLIAM GREENE, 1696-1758, Governor of Rhode Island for eleven years; *m.* Catherine Greene, 1698-1777, daughter of Benjamin, son of Thomas, son of John Greene, surgeon, and had

CAPT. SAMUEL GREENE, whose daughter,

PATIENCE GREENE, *m.* Welcome Arnold, and had

SAMUEL G. ARNOLD, father of

SAMUEL GREENE ARNOLD, Lieutenant Governor of Rhode Island; United States Senator; historian of Rhode Island.

NATHANAEL GREENE

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 178* * * *

JOHN GREENE, 1597-1658, surgeon, Warwick, R. I.; *m.* (1)
Joan Tattersall, 4 November, 1619, at St. Thomas' Church,
Salisbury, Wiltshire, and had

JAMES GREENE, of Warwick, R. I.; Commissioner, Deputy,
Assistant; father of (Capt. James Greene, who served in
the Colonial wars)

JABEZ GREENE, whose son,

NATHANIEL GREENE, a Quaker preacher, was father of
GEN. NATHANAEL GREENE, the famous officer of the Revo-
lutionary war; father of

GEORGE GREENE, United States Consul at Rome; author.

STEPHEN HOPKINS

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * see page 159 * * *

MARGARET DE QUINCEY (daughter of Roger, 2d Earl of Winchester) *m.* William de Ferrers, 7th Earl of Derby, and had WILLIAM DE FERRERS, Lord of Groby, father of ANNE DE FERRERS, *m.* John, second Lord Grey, of Ruthyn, and had

HENRY DE GREY, Baron Grey, of Wilton, father of REGINALD DE GREY, Baron Grey, of Wilton, father of SIR HENRY DE GREY, Baron Grey of Wilton, father of MARGARET DE GREY, *m.* John 5th Baron D'Arcy, son of Sir Philip, 4th Baron D'Arcy, and his wife, Elizabeth de Grey, daughter of Sir Thomas de Grey, of Heton, beheaded 5 August, 1415. Their son,

PHILIP D'ARCY, 6th Baron D'Arcy, father of MARGARET D'ARCY, *m.* Sir John Conyers, of Hornby Castle, and had

RICHARD CONYERS, of Horden, Durham, father of

ROBERT CONYERS, father of

CHRISTOPHER CONYERS, father of

RICHARD CONYERS, father of

CHRISTOPHER CONYERS, father of

X MARY CONYERS, *m.* William Wilkinson, of Lanchester, Durham, and had

X LAWRENCE WILKINSON, a Lieutenant in the army of King Charles I; came to Providence, R. I., 1646. His son,

CAPT. SAMUEL WILKINSON, father of

RUTH WILKINSON, *m.* WILLIAM HOPKINS, and had

STEPHEN HOPKINS, 1707-85, Governor of Rhode Island, member of the Continental Congress and signer of the Declaration of Independence.

*national
grandfather*

ROBERT TREAT PAINE

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * see page 183 * * *

JOHN D'ARCY, 7th Baron D'Arcy (brother of Philip, 6th Baron, and son of John, 5th Baron D'Arcy, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry de Grey, Baron Grey of Wilton), father of

RICHARD D'ARCY, father of

SIR WILLIAM D'ARCY, 1450-88, 8th Baron D'Arcy, father of
SIR THOMAS D'ARCY, Lord D'Arcy of the North, 1509, K.G., father of

SIR ARTHUR D'ARCY, Knight, father of

SIR EDWARD D'ARCY, Knight, father of

ISABELLA D'ARCY, *m.* James Launce,* of Penair, St. Clement's parish, Cornwall, 1597-*d.* ante 1655; and had

MARY LAUNCE, *b.* after 1620, *d.* at Watertown, Mass., 9 November, 1710; *m.*, in Connecticut, about 1648, Rev. John Sherman, 1613-85, of New Haven, Conn., and Watertown, Mass., and had

ABIGAIL SHERMAN, *b.* 1 February, 1647/8, *d.* 167-, *m.*, 8 August, 1664, (his first wife) REV. SAMUEL WILLARD of Boston, *b.* Concord, 31 January, 1639/40, *d.* 12 September, 1707, pastor of the old South Church, 1678-1707, and President of Harvard College, 1701-07. Their daughter,

ABIGAIL WILLARD, *b.* Groton, 5 July, 1665, *d.* 27 December, 1746, *m.* (1) 29 November, 1694, Rev. Benjamin Estabrook, of Lexington, who *d.* July, 1697, and she *m.* (2) in 1700, Rev. Samuel Treat, of Eastham (son of Robert Treat, 1622-1710, Governor of the Connecticut Colony, 1680), and had by him, who *d.* 18 March, 1717, aged 69

EUNICE TREAT, 1704-47, who *m.* 1721, Rev. Thomas Paine, of

* "He was a Parliamentary man, a man learned and pious, who was killed in a duel over a religious dispute. . . ." (Mather's *Magnalia*, and other authorities quoted by Browning in *Americans of Royal Descent*, 6th ed., p. 446.)

ROBERT TREAT PAINE

Weymouth, 1694-1757, a descendant of Stephen Hopkins, of the *Mayflower*, 1620, through his daughter Constance, wife of Nicholas Snow, whose daughter, Mary Snow, *m.* Thomas Paine, and had James Paine, father of Rev. Thomas Paine. Their son,

ROBERT TREAT PAINE, 1731-1814, Attorney-General and Judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, etc., a member of the Continental Congress and a signer of the Declaration of Independence; father of

ROBERT TREAT PAINE, poet.

SIR FRANCIS BACON

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne of Russia.

PRINCE HUGH MAGNUS, Count of Vermandois.

ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, *m.* (1) Robert de Beaumont, Baron de Bellomont, Count of Meullent, created Earl of Leicester, *d.* 1118.

ELIZABETH DE BELLOMONT, *m.* Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Pembroke. She had by King Henry I, of England,

ROBERT the Consul, Earl of Mellent, created Earl of Gloucester, a great hero in the wars between the Empress Maud (his half sister) and King Stephen; *d.* October 31, 1147; *m.* Amicia, daughter of William de Meullent, 2d Earl of Gloucester.

ELAUD DE GLOUCESTER, *m.* Ranulf de Meschines, Earl Palatine of Chester, *d.* 1153, son of Ranulf de Meschines, Viscount of Bayeux, created, 1119, Earl Palatine of Chester, and his wife, Lucia, daughter of Algar, Saxon Earl of Mercia, Chester, etc., *d.* 1062, son of Leofric, Earl of Warwickshire, and the Lady Godiva, of Coventry.

HUGH DE MESCHINES DE KYVELIOCK, 5th Earl Palatine of Chester, *d.* 1181; *m.* Bartred, daughter of Simon, Earl of Evereux.

LADY DE MESCHINES (sister of Maud, wife of David, Earl of Huntingdon), *m.* Reginald Bacun, son of Robert, son of Roger, son of George de Bacunsthorp, Norfolk.*

RICHARD BACUN, benefactor of Bury Abbey and founder of the Priory of Roucester, Staffordshire; *m.* Alice de Multon.

SIR ROBERT BACON, of Bacunsthorp, *m.* a daughter of Sir Richard d'Ingham.

SIR THOMAS BACON, *m.* Elizabeth, living 1249.

SIR HENRY BACON, 1270 (brother to Sir Bartholomew Bacon, a justice itinerant, Sir Stephen Bacon, and "Friar Bacon").

SIR HENRY BACON (brother to John Bacon, chamberlain to

* Browning, *Americans of Royal Descent*, 6th ed., p. 31.

SIR FRANCIS BACON

the Exchequer and secretary to the King, master of the Rolls, etc.); *m.* Margaret Ludham.

SIR ROGER BACON (brother to Sir John Bacon, justice itinerant) a celebrated commander in the wars of Edward II and III; *m.* Felicia Kirton.

BEATRICE BACON, heiress, *m.* Sir William Thorpe.

WILLIAM THORPE, *m.* Margery, daughter of John Quadiadde (or Quadlop).

JOHN THORPE, whose daughter and heiress,

MARGERY THORPE, *m.* John Bacon, of Drinkstone, son of John, son of John Bacon, of Hissett and Bradfield, Suffolk.

EDMUND BACON, of Drinkstone, *m.* Elizabeth Crofts.

JOHN BACON, of Drinkstone, *d.* 1500, *m.* Agnes, daughter of Thomas Cockfield (or Cokefield).

ROBERT BACON, of Drinkstone (buried at Hissett with his wife), *m.* Isabel, daughter of John Cage, of Pakenham, Suffolk.

SIR NICHOLAS BACON, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, 1509-79; *m.* Anne, daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke, the most learned man of his time, and sister of Mildred, the second wife of William Cecil, 1st Lord Burleigh, Secretary of State, Lord High Treasurer of England, Baron Burleigh of Burleigh, K.G., *b.* 1520, *d.* 1598.

SIR FRANCIS BACON, LORD VERULAM, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, Lord High Treasurer of England, author.

NATHANIEL BACON

(*The Patriot*)

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne of Russia.

* * * *see page 189* * * *

SIR JAMES BACON, Knight, of Friston Hall, Suffolk, *d.* at London, 17 January, 1618; *m.* Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Bacon and Anne Drury, of Hessel.

NATHANIEL BACON, of Friston Hall, eldest son, *b.* 15 May, 1593, buried 7 August, 1644, at Friston Church; *m.* Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas le Grosse, of Crostwick, Norfolk.

THOMAS BACON, of Friston, *m.* (1) Elizabeth, *d.* 2 January, 1647, aged twenty-five years, daughter of Sir Robert Brooke, of Cockfield Hall, Suffolk.

MAJ. GEN. NATHANIEL BACON,* the younger, "the Rebel Patriot of 1676," only son, *b.* 2 January, 1647; *d.* in Gloucester county, Virginia, 26 October, 1676. He *m.* Elizabeth, baptized 17 December, 1650, daughter of Sir Edward Duke, Bart., of Burhall Lodge, Suffolk.

* See Browning, *Americans of Royal Descent*, 6th ed., p. 346, 347.

NATHANIEL BACON
(*The Councillor*)

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne of Russia.

* * * *see page 187* * * *

ROBERT BACON, of Drinkstone, *m.* Isabel, daughter of John Cage, of Pakenham, Suffolk, both buried at Hesselton.

JAMES BACON, alderman of London, *d.* 15 June, 1573. buried at St. Dunstan's, East. London; *m.* (2) Margaret, daughter of William Rawlings, of London, and widow of Richard Gouldston.

SIR JAMES BACON, Knight, of Friston Hall, Suffolk. *d.* at London, 17 January, 1618; *m.* Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Bacon and Anne Drury, of Hesselton.

REV. JAMES BACON, rector of Burgatt, Suffolk, *d.* 9 November, 1649. *m.* Martha. *d.* 25 August. 1670, daughter of George Woodward and Elizabeth Honeywood.

COL. NATHANIEL BACON, 1620-92. of York county, Va., member of the Virginia Council for forty years.

**BURWELL BASSETT
BENJAMIN HARRISON**

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne of Russia.

* * * *see page 189* * * *

REV. JAMES BACON, rector of Burgatt, Suffolk, *d.* 9 November, 1649, *m.* Martha, *d.* 25 August, 1670, daughter of George Woodward and Elizabeth Honeywood.

MARTHA BACON, *m.*, before 1652, Anthony Smith, of Colchester, Va., *d.* 1667.

ABIGAIL SMITH, *b.* 11 March, 1656, *d.* 12 November, 1692, *m.* (his first wife) Lewis Burwell, Jr., of "White Marsh," Gloucester county, Va., member of the Council, 1702; *d.* 19 December, 1710 (son of Major Lewis Burwell and Lucy, daughter of Colonel Robert Higginson), and had four sons and six daughters.

JOANNA BURWELL, 1674-1727, *m.*, 1693, Col. William Bassett, Jr., of "Eltham," New Kent county, Va., member Virginia Council.

COL. WILLIAM BASSETT, 1709-174-, of "Eltham," Burgess, 1743, *m.* Elizabeth Churchill. Their daughter Elizabeth was wife of BENJAMIN HARRISON, 1726-91, member Continental Congress, signer Declaration of Independence, Governor of Virginia.

HON. BURWELL BASSETT, 1734-93, of "Eltham," member House of Burgesses, of the Virginia convention of 1788, etc.; *m.*, 1757, Anna Maria Dandridge, sister of Martha, the wife of Gen. George Washington.

THOMAS NELSON
JOHN PAGE

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne of Russia.

* * * 'see page 190 * * *

ABIGAIL SMITH, 1656-92, *m.* Lewis Burwell, Jr., of "White Marsh," Gloucester county, Va., member of the Council, 1702, *d.* 1710.

NATHANIEL BURWELL, *m.* Elizabeth Carter (who *m.* (2), Dr. George Nicholas, Royal Navy). Their son, Col. Robert Carter Burwell, of Isle of Wight county, Va., *m.* Sarah Nelson, and had Frances Burwell, *d.* 1784; *m.* JOHN PAGE, of "Rosewell," Governor of Virginia.

ELIZABETH BURWELL, *m.* WILLIAM NELSON of Yorktown, Va., acting Governor of Virginia.

THOMAS NELSON, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, Commander State Militia at Yorktown, Governor of Virginia.

b . .

HENRY ARMISTEAD
THOMAS NELSON

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne of Russia.

* * * *see page 190* * * *

ABIGAIL SMITH, 1656-92, *m.* Lewis Burwell, Jr., of "White Marsh," Gloucester county, Va., member of the Council, 1702, *d.* 1710.

MARTHA BURWELL, *b.*, November, 1685, *m.* Col. Henry Armistead, of Gloucester county, Va.

LUCY ARMISTEAD, *m.* THOMAS NELSON, 1716-1784, Secretary of State in Virginia, 1744-1775. He was a brother of WILLIAM NELSON, of Yorktown, acting Governor of Virginia.

THOMAS DUDLEY

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

PRINCE HENRY, Earl of Huntingdon, *m.* Ada, daughter of William de Warren, Earl of Warren, second Earl of Surrey, and his wife, Isabel de Vermandois, daughter of Hugh Magnus, Count of Vermandois, etc., son of Henry I. King of France.

DAVID, Earl of Huntingdon, third son, *m.* Maud, daughter of Hugh, Earl Palatine of Chester,

MARGARET, eldest daughter, *m.* Alan, Lord of Galloway.

HELEN McDONAL, *m.* Roger de Quincey, 2d Earl of Winchester, son of Saire de Quincey, Earl of Winchester, a Magna Charta surety.

HELEN (Elene) DE QUINCEY, *m.* Alan, 4th Baron le Zouche, of Ashby.

EUDO LE ZOUCHE, *m.* Millicent de Cantilupe.

ELLEN LE ZOUCHE, *m.* John Harcourt, *d.* 1330.

WILLIAM HARCOURT, *d.* 1349, *m.* Jane Grey.

THOMAS HARCOURT, *m.* Maude, daughter of John, Lord Grey, of Rotherfield.

THOMAS HARCOURT, *d.* 1420, *m.* Jane Franceys.

RICHARD HARCOURT, *d.* 1486, *m.* Edith St. Clair, daughter of Thomas St. Clair, of Chalgrove.

ALICE HARCOURT, *m.* William Bessiles.

ELIZABETH BESSILES, *m.* Richard Pettiplace, or Phetiplace.

ANNE PETTIPLACE, 1496-1568; *m.* Edward Purefoy, 1494-1558, and had (John Purefoy, will 1579)

MARY PUREFOY, *m.* Thomas Thorne.

SUSANNA THORNE, *m.* Capt. Roger Dudley, *d.* 1586.

THOMAS DUDLEY, baptized October 12, 1576, Yardley Hastings, Northamptonshire; a clerk to his mother's kinsman Judge Nichols; a Captain in the Low Countries; steward to the Earl of Lincoln; resident some time at Boston, England. One of the projectors of and later an undertaker in the Massachusetts Bay Co., 1629; Assistant and Deputy Governor March 23, 1629/30, at the last Court held in England.

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

Came in the *Arbella* to Salem, then to Charlestown, in company with Governor Winthrop. Was Governor, Deputy Governor, or Assistant every year of his life thereafter. Sergeant Major, 1644. Resided successively at Charlestown, Cambridge, and Roxbury. A man of large ability and noble character. "The family of Governor Thomas Dudley was, at the end of three-quarters of a century, in complete, undisputed ascendancy in Massachusetts. No other man had such hold on the government and the high places of power before or since." * He *m.* (1) Dorothy Yorke, who was buried December 27, 1643; *m.* (2) April 4, 1644, Katharine Deighton, widow of Samuel Hagborne. Governor Dudley was buried July 31, 1653, aged 76.

* See *Stokes Records*, vol. I, pp. 99-102, etc.

THOMAS DUDLEY
OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES
WENDELL PHILLIPS

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see pages 193-4* * * *

THOMAS DUDLEY, 1576-1653, Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1634, 1640-45, 1650, Deputy Governor, etc.; *m.*

(1) Dorothy Yorke, who was buried December 27, 1643; *m.* (2) April 4, 1644, Katharine, widow of Samuel Hagborne, and daughter of Dr. John and Jane (Bassett) Deighton of Gloucester city, England. Governor Dudley had by his first wife

ANNE DUDLEY, the poetess, who *m.* SIMON BRADSTREET, Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony. Their son,

DR. SAMUEL BRADSTREET, was father of

MERCY BRADSTREET, *m.* Dr. James Oliver, and had

SARAH OLIVER, *m.* Col. Jacob Wendell, and had (Margaret Wendell, *m.* William Phillips, and had Judge John Phillips, of Boston, Mayor etc., father of WENDELL PHILLIPS, the orator)

JUDGE OLIVER WENDELL, father of

SARAH WENDELL, *m.* Rev. Abiel Holmes, and had

OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES, author, father of

OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES, Chief Justice Supreme Court of Massachusetts and Associate Justice Supreme Court of the United States.

THOMAS DUDLEY
WILLIAM ELLERY CHANNING
WILLIAM CHANNING GIBBS

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see pages 193-4* * * *

THOMAS DUDLEY, 1576-1653, Governor Massachusetts Bay Colony, etc.; *m.* (1) Dorothy Yorke, and had

MERCY DUDLEY, *m.* Rev. John Woodbridge, and had

LUCIA WOODBRIDGE (sister of Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge),
m. Dr. Simon Bradstreet, her cousin, son of Governor Simon
and Anne (Dudley) Bradstreet, and had

LUCY BRADSTREET, *m.* Rev. Jonathan Remington, and had

ANNE REMINGTON, *m.* WILLIAM ELLERY, Governor of Rhode
Island, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and
had

LUCY ELLERY, *m.* Judge William Channing, and had (Mary,
the mother of WILLIAM CHANNING GIBBS, Governor of Rhode
Island)

REV. WILLIAM ELLERY CHANNING, religious reformer.

JOSEPH DUDLEY
CHARLES WILLIAM ELIOT

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see pages 193-4* * * *

THOMAS DUDLEY, 1576-1653, Governor Massachusetts Bay Colony, etc.; *m.* (2) Katharine Deighton, also of royal descent, and had

JOSEPH DUDLEY, Member of Parliament, President of New England, Governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, whose daughter,

MARY DUDLEY, *m.* (2) Capt. Joseph Atkins, and had
DUDLEY ATKINS, father of

CATHERINE ATKINS, *m.* Samuel Eliot, and had

SAMUEL ATKINS ELIOT, *m.* Mary Lyman, also of royal descent, and had

CHARLES WILLIAM ELIOT, President Harvard University.

RUFUS CHOATE
DAVID STARR JORDAN

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.; *m.* Maud of Northumberland.

PRINCE HENRY, of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon; *m.* Ada (or Adeline), daughter of William de Warren, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey, and his wife Isabel de Vermandois.

DAVID, EARL OF HUNTINGDON, crusader; *m.* Maud of Chester.

MARGARET (eldest daughter), *m.* Alan, Lord of Galloway, Constable of Scotland.

HELEN McDONAL, *m.* Roger de Quincey, 2d Earl of Winchester.

ELIZABETH DE QUINCEY, *m.* Alexander Cumyn, Earl of Buchan.

AGNES CUMYN, *m.* Gilbert d'Umfraville, Earl of Angus, *d.* 1307/8.

ROBERT D'UMFRAVILLE, 1274-1326, Earl of Angus.

SIR THOMAS D'UMFRAVILLE

SIR THOMAS D'UMFRAVILLE

ELIZABETH D'UMFRAVILLE (sister of Gilbert, Earl of Kyme, killed at Baugé, 1422; and Joane, *m.* Sir William Lambert), *m.* Sir William d'Elmedon.

JOAN D'ELMEDON, *m.* Sir Thomas Forster.

THOMAS FORSTER

SIR THOMAS FORSTER

SIR THOMAS FORSTER (brother of Sir Roger Forster).

SIR THOMAS FORSTER

CUTHBERT FORSTER

THOMAS FORSTER, *m.* (2) Elizabeth Carr.

REGINALD FORSTER, 1595-1681; *m.* Judith; came to Ipswich, Mass., 1638.

REGINALD FOSTER

SERGT. JOHN FOSTER (brother of Isaac, whose son Jacob was father of Capt. William, father of Beulah, who *m.* John Elderkin Waldo, and had Anna Waldo, *m.* David Hawley, and had Huldah Lake Hawley, *m.* Ensign Hiram Jordan, and had DAVID STARR JORDAN, author, lecturer, Chancellor of Leland Stanford Junior University).

CHOATE, JORDAN

DEACON MOSES FOSTER

CAPT. AARON FOSTER

MIRIAM FOSTER, m. David Choate.

RUFUS CHOATE, orator, United States Senator.

**ROBERT BROOKE
JAMES THOMAS**

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 198* * * *

HELEN McDONAL, *m.* Roger de Quincey, 2d Earl of Winchester, and had

ELIZABETH DE QUINCEY, *m.* Alexander Cumyn, Earl of Buchan, and had

AGNES CUMYN, *m.* Gilbert d'Umfraville, Earl of Angus, *d.* 1307/8, and had

ROBERT D'UMFRAVILLE, 1274-1326, Earl of Angus, father of
SIR THOMAS D'UMFRAVILLE, father of

SIR THOMAS D'UMFRAVILLE, father of

ELIZABETH D'UMFRAVILLE, *m.* Sir William d'Elmedon, and had

JOAN D'ELMEDON, *m.* Sir Thomas Forster, and had

THOMAS FORSTER, father of

SIR THOMAS FORSTER, father of (Sir Thomas Forster)

SIR ROGER FORSTER, father of

THOMAS FORSTER, father of

SIR THOMAS FORSTER, *m.* Susan Forster, and had (Richard Forster, Chief Justice of the King's Bench)

SUSAN FORSTER, *m.* Thomas Brooke, and had

REV. ROBERT BROOKE, A.M. Wadham College, Oxford, 1618, etc.; settled in Maryland, 1650, Governor 1653, *d.* 1655. He *m.* (1) Mary Baker, daughter and heiress of Thomas Baker, of Battel, Sussex, by his wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Engham, and had by her, who *d.* 1634, four children; he *m.* (2) 11 May, 1635, Mary Mainwaring, daughter of Rev. Roger Mainwaring, D.D., Bishop of St. David's, 1636, and Dean of Worcester, and had by her eleven children.

BAKER BROOKE, eldest son, *m.* Anne Calvert, and had

LEONARD BROOKE, *m.* Anne Boarman, and had

MARY BROOKE, *m.* John Boarman, and had

CATHERINE BOARMAN, *m.* Maj. William Thomas, *d.* 1813, and had

JAMES THOMAS, the 26th Governor of Maryland.

ROBERT BROOKE
THOMAS SIM LEE
JOHN LEE CARROLL

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 200* * * *

REV. ROBERT BROOKE, Governor of Maryland 1653; *m.* (1)
Mary Baker, and had

MAJ. THOMAS BROOKE, *m.* Eleanor Hatton, and had

COL. THOMAS BROOKE, Deputy Governor of Maryland, 1720;
m. (1) Anne; and had

THOMAS BROOKE, *m.* Lucy Smith, and had

MARY BROOKE, *m.* Dr. Patrick Sim, and had

CHRISTIAN SIM, *m.* Thomas Lee, and had

THOMAS SIM LEE, 2d and 7th Governor of Maryland; *m.* Mary
Digges, and had

MARY DIGGES LEE, *m.* Col. Charles Carroll, and had

JOHN LEE CARROLL, Governor of Maryland, 1875.

ROBERT BROOKE
CHARLES CARROLL

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 200* * * *

REV. ROBERT BROOKE, Governor of Maryland, 1653; *m.* (1)
Mary Baker, and had

MAJOR THOMAS BROOKE, *m.* Eleanor Hatton, and had

CLEMENT BROOKE, *m.* Jane Sewall, and had

ELIZABETH BROOKE, *m.* Charles Carroll, and had

CHARLES CARROLL, of Carrollton, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

ROBERT BROOKE
MILDRED CREW BROOKE HOOVER
ROGER BROOKE TANEY

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * see page 200 * * *

REV. ROBERT BROOKE, Governor of Maryland, 1653; *m.* (2)
Mary Mainwaring; and had

ROGER BROOKE, *m.* Dorothy, daughter of Capt. James Neale
and his wife, Anne Gill, and had

ROGER BROOKE, *m.* Elizabeth Hutchins, and had

JAMES BROOKE, *m.* Deborah Snowden, and had (Basil Brooke,
m. Elizabeth Hopkins, great-great-grandparents of MILDRED
CREW BROOKE, wife of Dean THEODORE JESSE HOOVER,
[brother of President Herbert Hoover], of Leland Stanford
Junior University, and State Regent of the Daughters of
the American Revolution)

MONICA BROOKE, *m.* Michael Taney 3d, *d.* 1743, son of Michael
Taney, Jr., *d.* 1702, and wife Dorothy Brooke, daughter of
Roger Brooke and Dorothy Neale, and had

MICHAEL TANEY, 4th, father of

ROGER BROOKE TANEY, State Senator in Maryland, At-
torney-General of the United States, Secretary of the Treas-
ury and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United
States.

GEORGE DEWEY

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * see page 198 * * *

HELEN McDONAL, *m.* Roger de Quincey, 2d Earl of Winchester, and had

ELIZABETH DE QUINCEY, *m.* Alexander Cumyn, Earl of Buchan, and had

AGNES CUMYN, *m.* Gilbert d'Umfraville, Earl of Angus, *d.* 1307/8 and had

ROBERT d'UMFRAVILLE, 1274-1326, Earl of Angus, father of SIR THOMAS d'UMFRAVILLE, father of

SIR THOMAS d'UMFRAVILLE, father of (Gilbert, Earl of Kyme, killed at Baugé, 1422; Elizabeth, *m.* Sir William d'Elmedon)

JOANE d'UMFRAVILLE, *m.* Sir William Lambert, and had

ROBERT LAMBERT, father of

HENRY LAMBERT, father of

ELIZABETH LAMBERT, *m.* Thomas Lyman, and had

HENRY LYMAN, of Navistoke and High Ongar, Essex, 1517; *m.* Alicia, daughter of Simon Hyde, and had

JOHN LYMAN, of High Ongar, eldest son, *d.* 1609; *m.* (2) Phillis, daughter of John Scott, of Navistoke (she *m.* (2) Ralph Green), and had

RICHARD LYMAN, baptized 20 October, 1580, at High Ongar; came to Charlestown, Mass., 1631, and *d.* August, 1640, at Hartford, Conn., of which he was one of the original proprietors. He *m.*, before 1617, Sarah Osborne, b. Halsted, Kent, *d.* Hartford, 1640. Their son,

RICHARD LYMAN, who *d.* 3 June, 1662, Northampton, Mass., *m.* Hepzibah, daughter of Thomas Ford, and had

HEPZIBAH LYMAN, *m.* Josiah Dewey, and had

JOSIAH DEWEY, father of

WILLIAM DEWEY, father of

SIMEON DEWEY, father of

WILLIAM DEWEY, father of

SIMEON DEWEY, father of

JULIUS YEMANS DEWEY, father of

GEORGE DEWEY, Admiral, United States Navy.

DANIEL LYMAN

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 204* * * *

RICHARD LYMAN, 1580-1640, *m.* Sarah Osborne.

RICHARD LYMAN, *m.* Hepzibah Ford.

THOMAS LYMAN, *m.* Ruth Holton.

THOMAS LYMAN, *m.* Elizabeth.

THOMAS LYMAN, *m.* Ann.

COL. DANIEL LYMAN, took an active part in the Revolutionary war, was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island and first President of the Society of the Cincinnati.

CHARLES WILLIAM ELIOT
LYMAN HALL

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 204* * * *

RICHARD LYMAN, 1580-1640, *m.* Sarah Osborne, and had

LIEUT. JOHN LYMAN, 1623-90, of Northampton, Mass.; *m.*,
1655, Dorcas, daughter of John Plum. of Branford, Conn.;
she *d.* 1648. Of their ten children, Mary Lyman *m.* John
Hall, and had John Hall, whose son, LYMAN HALL, was
Governor of Georgia and a signer of the Declaration of
Independence. Their son,

MOSES LYMAN, 1662/3-1701, *m.* Ann, and had

CAPT. MOSES LYMAN, 1689-1762, *m.* Mindwell Sheldon, and
had

REV. ISAAC LYMAN, 1724/5-1810, *m.* Ruth Plummer, and had

THEODORE LYMAN, 1755-1839, whose daughter,

MARY LYMAN, *m.* Samuel Atkins Eliot, also of royal descent,
and had

CHARLES WILLIAM ELIOT, President of Harvard Univer-
sity, author.

CURTIS DWIGHT WILBUR
RAY LYMAN WILBUR

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 204* * * *

RICHARD LYMAN, 1580-1640, *m.* Sarah Osborne, and had
LIEUT. JOHN LYMAN, 1623-90, *m.* Dorcas Plum, and had
MOSES LYMAN, 1662/3-1701, *m.* Ann, and had
CAPT. MOSES LYMAN, 1689-1762, *m.* Mindwell Sheldon, and
had

DEACON ELIAS LYMAN, father of

JOEL LYMAN, father of

ELIAS LYMAN, whose daughter,

EDNA MARIA LYMAN, *m.* Dwight Locke Wilbur, and had

CURTIS DWIGHT WILBUR, Chief Justice Supreme Court
of California; Secretary of the Navy; and RAY LYMAN
WILBUR, President Leland Stanford Junior University,
Secretary of the Interior.

JOHN PIERPONT MORGAN

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 204* * * *

RICHARD LYMAN, 1580-1640, *m.* Sarah Osborne, and had

LIEUT. JOHN LYMAN, 1623-90, *m.* Dorcas Plum, and had

LIEUT. JOHN LYMAN, *b.* 1662, *m.* 1687, Mindwell (Sheldon)

Pomeroy, lived at West Farms, Conn., and had

GAD LYMAN, father of

OLIVER LYMAN, father of

MARY LYMAN, *m.* Lynde Lord, also of royal descent, and had

MARY SHELDON LORD, *m.* John Pierpont, and had

JULIET PIERPONT, *m.* Junius Spencer Morgan, and had

JOHN PIERPONT MORGAN, financier, philanthropist.

TENNEY, CASTLE

DAVID I, King of Scotland, etc.

* * * *see page 204* * * *

RICHARD LYMAN, 1580-1640, *m.* Sarah Osborne.

RICHARD LYMAN, *m.* Hepzibah Ford.

SARAH LYMAN, *m.* John Marsh, son of John Marsh and Ann, daughter of John Webster, Governor of Connecticut.

SARAH MARSH, *m.* John Merrill.

EBENEZER MERRILL.

HANNAH MERRILL, 1728-79, *m.* November 7, 1748, Ebenezer Griswold, 1725-90, of Norwich, Conn.

HANNAH GRISWOLD, 1754-1833, *m.*, September 30, 1773, Jesse Tenney, 1741-1815, of Norwich, Conn., and Bennington and Sudbury, Vt., a soldier in the Revolutionary war.

DEACON LEVI TENNEY, 1781-1869, of Bennington, Vt., Plainfield, West Exeter, and New Lisbon, N. Y.; a soldier in the War of 1812, etc.; *m.* October 15, 1807, at Sudbury, Vt., Mary Kingsbury, 1787-1853, daughter of Deacon Benjamin Kingsbury, Representative to the General Court of Massachusetts, 1775/76, and was on various Revolutionary war committees.

MARY TENNEY, 1819-1907, *m.*, 1842, as his second wife, Hon. Samuel Northrup Castle, 1808-94, of Cazenovia, N. Y. and Honolulu, Hawaii; Privy Councillor, 1863; President Hawaiian Legislature, 1864/65; member House of Nobles; philanthropist, etc.; son of Samuel Castle, 1770-1847, and Phoebe Parmelee; grandson of Ebenezer Castle and Eunice Northrup, Charles Parmelee and Mary Tyler. By his first wife, Angeline L. Tenney, sister of Mary, he had one child, Mary Tenney Castle, *b.* 1838; and by his second wife he had ten children, of whom the fifth is GEORGE PARMELEE CASTLE, of Honolulu, member of the Advisory Council, Republic of Hawaii, bank president, merchant, philanthropist, member of the Baronial Order of Runnemede, etc., who *m.* his

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

cousin, Ida Mary Tenney, daughter of Lucian Pomeroy Tenney, brother of Angeline L. and Mary.

WILLIAM RICHARDS CASTLE, of Honolulu, Attorney-General of the Kingdom of Hawaii; member of the Legislature; Annexation Commissioner, 1893; Minister resident at Washington, 1895; President Board of Education, etc.; *m.* Ida Beatrice Lowrey, 1854-1926, member of the National Society of the Colonial Dames of America in California.

WILLIAM RICHARDS CASTLE, JR., Assistant Secretary of State, Washington, D. C., author.

LAWRENCE

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

PRINCE HUGH MAGNUS, Duke of France and Burgundy, Count of Vermandois, crusader; *m.* Adelheid, Countess of Vermandois.

ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, *m.* (1) Robert de Beaumont, Count of Meullent, created Earl of Leicester.

ELIZABETH DE BELLOMONT, *m.* Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Pembroke.

RICHARD DE CLARE, 2d Earl of Pembroke, "Strongbow."

ISABEL DE CLARE, *m.* William le Maréchal, 3d Earl of Pembroke.

EVA MARÉCHAL, *m.* William, 6th Baron de Braose.

MAUD DE BRAOSE, *m.* Roger, 6th Baron Mortimer.

SIR EDMUND MORTIMER, 7th Baron Mortimer.

ROGER MORTIMER, 8th Baron Mortimer, created Earl of March.

EDMUND MORTIMER.

ROGER MORTIMER, 2d Earl of March, K. G.

EDMUND MORTIMER, 3d Earl of March.

ELIZABETH, *m.* Sir Henry Percy, K.G., "Hotspur."

SIR HENRY PERCY, Earl of Northumberland.

SIR HENRY PERCY, Earl of Northumberland.

MARGARET PERCY, *m.* Sir William Gascoigne.

DOROTHY GASCOIGNE, *m.* Sir Ninian de Markenfield.

ALICE MARKENFIELD, *m.* Robert Mauleverer.

DOROTHY MAULEVERER, *m.* John Kaye.

EDWARD KAYE

MARGARET KAYE, *m.* William Lawrence.

WILLIAM LAWRENCE

JOHN LAWRENCE

THOMAS LAWRENCE, of St. Albans, *m.* Joan Antrobus (*m.* (2) John Tuttle, and came to Ipswich, Mass., on ship *Planter*, 1635). Of their children, who came to America, the eldest daughter, Jane, *m.* George Giddings; Marie,

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

youngest daughter, *m.* Thomas Burnham; Thomas, John, and William were of Long Island. JOHN was baptized at St. Albans, July 26, 1618, and was Mayor of New York, 1672. MAJ. THOMAS LAWRENCE, second son, baptized at St. Albans, March 8, 1619/20.

CAPT. JOHN LAWRENCE, *m.* Deborah Woodhull.

JUDGE JOHN LAWRENCE, *m.* Patience Sackett, and had CAPT. THOMAS LAWRENCE, who commanded the *Tartar* in the French war; MAJ. JONATHAN LAWRENCE, Senator in New York, 1777-83, member Provincial Congress 1776/77, and the Constitutional Convention, etc., father of JONATHAN, Alderman of New York City, JUDGE SAMUEL, Member of Congress, presidential elector, etc., ABRAHAM RIKER, also presidential elector, JUDGE WILLIAM T., Member of Congress, and HON. JOHN L., Senator, Treasurer Columbia College, Secretary United States Legation, Sweden, etc., whose son, JUDGE ABRAHAM R., was a Justice of the Supreme Court of New York, father of WILLIAM M., of the New York Legislature; Capt. William Lawrence (third son of Judge John and Patience) was father of Isaac, whose son, HON. WILLIAM BEACH LAWRENCE, was Secretary of the United States Legation, London, Chargé d'affaires, author, Lieutenant Governor of Rhode Island, father of GEN. ALBERT GALLATIN LAWRENCE, attaché United States Legation, Vienna, Minister to Costa Rica, Indian Commissioner, etc.

JAMES LAWRENCE
LAWRENCE KEARNY
CHARLES S. BOGGS

HENRY I, King of France, etc.

* * * *see pages 211-12* * * *

THOMAS LAWRENCE, of St. Albans, *m.* Joan Antrobus.

CAPT. WILLIAM LAWRENCE, baptized at St. Albans, July 27, 1622, settled at Flushing, Long Island. He was twice married; first wife's name unknown, by whom he had Major William Lawrence, whose son, Adam, was High Sheriff of Queen's County, member of the New York Legislature. Capt. William Lawrence *m.* (2) March 4, 1664, Elizabeth Smith, who *m.* (2) April, 1681, Hon. Philip Carteret who *d.* 1682, when she *m.* (3) 1685, Col. Richard Townley, (who *d.* April, 1711) as his second wife; by his first wife, Col. Richard Townley had Dorothy Townley, wife of Francis Howard, Lord Effingham; and Mary Townley (*see below*). Capt. William Lawrence and Elizabeth Smith were parents of Ensign Joseph Lawrence, who *m.* Mary Townley (*see*), and had John Lawrence, father of Judge David, Joseph, and Effingham, the last named being one of the founders of the famous Tontine Coffee-House Association, of New York, and father of JOHN WATSON LAWRENCE, Member of Congress.

ELISHA LAWRENCE, 1666-1724, son of Capt. William and Elizabeth (Smith) Lawrence, was father of John and Elisha, of whom the former ran the celebrated "Lawrence Line" between East and West Jersey, and was father of the Loyalists, Lieut. Col. Elisha and John, who went to Parrsborough, Nova Scotia.

ELISHA LAWRENCE (brother of John), was father of

JOHN BROWNE LAWRENCE, father of

CAPT. JAMES LAWRENCE, 1781-1813, whose last words were "Don't give up the ship!" as he died aboard the

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

Chesapeake. His daughter Mary m. Robert Boggs and was mother of CHARLES S. BOGGS, Rear Admiral United States Navy.

ELIZABETH LAWRENCE, m. Michael Kearny, and had
LAWRENCE KEARNY, Commodore United States Navy.

THOMAS LAWRENCE
 GEORGE PEABODY
 WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT
 LEON L. FRENCH
 ORRA E. MONNETTE

HENRY I, King of France, etc.

* * * see pages 211-12 * * *

THOMAS LAWRENCE, baptized February 2, 1588/9, at St. Albans, Hertfordshire; *d.* there March 20, 1624/5; *m.* October 23, 1609, Joan Antrobus, daughter of Walter and Joan (Arnold) Antrobus, of St. Albans. She *m.* (2) 1627, John Tuthill, or Tuttell, *b.* 1592, *d.* December 3, 1656, at Carrick Fergus, Ireland, son of Judge Richard Tuthill, printer and stationer, of the "Hand and Star," Fleet Street, London, and his wife, Joan, daughter of Richard Grafton, the celebrated antiquary, publisher of the *Chronicles of England*.^{*} Of the seven children of Thomas and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence, the eldest surviving daughter, Jane, *m.* George Giddings (*see*); Marie, youngest surviving daughter, *m.* Thomas Burnham of Ipswich, Mass. (and had, among other children, Thomas, John and Ruth, of whom Thomas had Nathaniel, whose daughter Sarah *m.* (1) Cooley Smith and had Naomi, who *m.* Jonathan Cox and had Wealthy, *m.* Abraham Fitz John Channell and had Leon Le Lanne Channell, who *m.* Harriet Evelyn Goodrich (daughter of Elizur Goodrich and Laura Drury, whose father, Luther Drury, was son of Ebenezer, son of Daniel and wife, Sarah Flagg, daughter of Ebenezer Flagg and Elizabeth Carter, daughter of John Carter and Ruth Burnham, aforesaid): and their daughter, Agnes Laura Channell, *m.* John Louis French and had MAJ. LEON LE LANNE FRENCH, of San Francisco. Deputy Attorney-General of California. Secretary Sons of the American Revolution, etc. John Burnham (son of Thomas and Marie (Lawrence) Burnham), had a daughter Mary, who *m.*

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

Ephraim Severance and had Mary who *m.* Elias Rayno and had Hannah, who *m.* Samuel Scribner and had Samuel, whose daughter, Artimissa Scribner, *m.* George W. Hull and had Olive Adelaide Hull, who *m.* Mervin Jeremiah Monnette and had ORRA EUGENE MONNETTE, of Los Angeles, California, the well-known banker and author of genealogical works, member of the Society of Colonial Wars, Mayflower Descendants, Sons of the American Revolution, the Baronial Order of Runnemedé, Order of Founders and Patriots of America, etc.; JOHN LAWRENCE, baptized July 26, 1618, was Mayor of New Amsterdam (New York City); MAJ. THOMAS LAWRENCE, baptized March 8, 1619/20, settled on Long Island, N. Y. (*see*); and CAPT. WILLIAM LAWRENCE, youngest son, baptized July 27, 1622, settled at Flushing, L. I., N. Y. In 1635, Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence-Tuthill came with her second husband, her mother, and children on the ship *Planter* to Ipswich, Mass.

JANE LAWRENCE, baptized December 18, 1614, *m.*, 1633, at St. Albans, George Giddings, came on the ship *Planter*, 1635, with her mother's family to Ipswich, Mass. Their son,

JOSEPH GIDDINGS, was father of (Isaac, whose daughter Bethiah *m.* Jeremiah Dodge and had Jeremiah, father of Judith, who *m.* Thomas Peabody and had GEORGE PEABODY, 1795-1869, the noted benefactor).

JOSEPH GIDDINGS, JR., whose daughter,
SUSANNAH GIDDINGS, *m.* William Torrey, and had
JOSEPH TORREY, father of
WILLIAM TORREY, father of
SAMUEL D. TORREY, whose daughter,

LOUISA MARIA TORREY, *m.* HON. ALPHONSO TAFT, Secretary of War, Attorney-General, Minister to Austria-Hungary and to Russia, a descendant of Francis Cooke of the *Mayflower*, 1620, and had

HON. WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT, Secretary of War, President of the United States, Governor of the Philippines, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.

* See *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, 4th series, Vol. III.

NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE

HENRY I, King of France, etc.

* * * see pages 211-12 * * *

THOMAS LAWRENCE, 1588/89-1624/25, *m.* Joan Antrobus.

JANE LAWRENCE, *m.* George Giddings.

THOMAS GIDDINGS

MARY GIDDINGS, *m.* Thomas Manning.

JOHN MANNING

RICHARD MANNING

ELIZABETH C. MANNING, *m.* Capt. Nathaniel Hathorne.*

NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE, author.

* William Hathorne, of Binfield, Berkshire, whose will dated 18 May, 1650, proved 2 May, 1651, by his widow Sarah, who was executrix, appears in Waters' *Genealogical Gleanings in England*, was father of Maj. William and John Hathorne, of Salem, Mass., 1636-37. Maj. William Hathorne was ancestor of Nathaniel Hawthorne, the author, and was, "next to Governor Endicott, by far the most important personage in the civil history of Salem during the first generation. By sheer force of natural talent and commanding character, this son of a plain English yeoman easily came to the front rank among the many wise and active New England men who were then engaged in the tremendous and to them solemn task of founding a state, opening up the wilderness, treating with 'the barbarous Heathen,' justly and peaceably if possible, but with fire and sword if need be, allotting lands to the newcomers in proportion to their means and ability and to the numbers of their families, establishing offices of record, settling disputes, levying taxes, making provision for meeting-house and school-house, regarding justice and morality, a careful religious training and the free education of all, as the only sure basis of good order and sound government, the only firm and stable foundation whereon to erect the superstructure of a mighty new state. In all this work Maj. William Hathorne bore a prominent part, whether as an enterprising and prosperous merchant, a trusted citizen and deputy, an honored speaker of the House, a wise and influential magistrate in the highest court, or an active and successful commander in the wars; and his career illustrates most happily the wonderful capacity of the Anglo-Saxon race, that imperial race of modern times, its adaptability and readiness to cope with new conditions of life, to adjust itself to strange and heretofore untried surroundings, its plain and homely common sense, its union of native practical sagacity and sound judgment with a love of law and order, and at the same time a spirit of adventure, which has made Great Britain not only the most prosperous of nations, but the greatest colonizing people in the world, the mother of Nations, and which is so conspicuously manifested in the marvelous career of her daughters, the 'Greater Britain' in America and Australia and elsewhere throughout the world wherever a love of enterprise or any other cause has led its people to settle and plant new homes."—Henry F. Waters, A.M.

RICHARD SALTONSTALL
PHILLIPS BROOKS

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * see page 211 * * *

SIR HENRY PERCY, 2d Earl of Northumberland, K.G. (son of Sir Henry Percy, K.G., "Hotspur"), *m.* Eleanor, daughter of Sir Ralph Nevill, Earl of Westmoreland, K.G., and his second wife, Joan de Beaufort, granddaughter of EDWARD III, King of England.

SIR HENRY PERCY, 3d Earl of Northumberland, killed at the battle of Towton, 29 March (Palm Sunday), 1461; *m.* Eleanor Poynings.

MARGARET PERCY, *m.* Sir William Gascoigne, of Gawthorpe.

DOROTHY GASCOIGNE, *m.* Sir Ninian Markenfield.

ALICE MARKENFIELD, *m.* Robert Mauleverer.

DOROTHY MAULEVERER, *m.* John Kaye

ROBERT KAYE, *m.* Anne Flower.

GRACE KAYE, *m.* SIR RICHARD SALTONSTALL, of Huntwick; one of the patentees of Massachusetts and Connecticut.

MAJ. RICHARD SALTONSTALL, 1610-94, of Ipswich, Mass.; *m.* Muriel, daughter of Brampton Gurdon, of Assington Hall, Sheriff of Suffolk, 1625-29, *d.* 1649, and his wife Muriel, daughter of Sir Martin Sedley, of Morley, Suffolk, 1531-1609, and his wife Muriel, daughter of Sir Thomas Knyvett, 1544-1617 (and his wife Muriel, daughter of Sir Thomas Parry), son of John Knyvett, of Plumstead (and his wife Agnes Harcourt), son of Sir Edmund Knyvett, of Ashwellthorpe, 1490-1546, and his wife Joan, daughter of Sir John Bouchier, 2d Lord Berners, translator of Froissart's *Chronicles*, and his wife Katherine, daughter of Sir John Howard, created Duke of Norfolk, K.G., also of royal descent.

JUDGE NATHANIEL SALTONSTALL, 1639-1707, Salem, Mass., *m.* Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. John Ward, son of Rev. Nathaniel Ward, a graduate of Emanuel College, Cam-

SALTONSTALL, BROOKS

bridge, 1603, pastor of the church at Ipswich, Mass., who gave his farm of 600 acres to Harvard College, was author of *The Simple Cobbler of Agawam*, etc.

ELIZABETH SALTONSTALL, 1668-1726, *m.* (1) Rev. John Denison, 1665-89, of Ipswich, Mass., and *m.* (2), 1692, Rev. Roland Cotton, of Sandwich, Mass.

JOANNA COTTON, 1694-1772, *m.* Rev. John Brown, of Haverhill, Mass., 1696-1742.

ABIGAIL BROWN, *m.* Rev. Edward Brooks, and had (Peter Chardon Brooks, *m.* Ann Gorham, and had Charlotte Gray Brooks, wife of HON. EDWARD EVERETT; and Abigail Brown Brooks, wife of HON. CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS. 1809-86, of Quincy, Mass., United States Minister to Great Britain, 1861-68, also of royal descent)

COTTON BROWN BROOKS, *m.* Jane Williams.

WILLIAM GRAY BROOKS, *m.* Mary Ann Phillips, a descendant of Rev. George Phillips, a graduate of Gaius College, Cambridge, 1613.

REV. PHILLIPS BROOKS, the celebrated divine and author.

DAVID STARR JORDAN

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 218* * * *

SIR HENRY PERCY, 2d Earl of Northumberland, K.G. (son of Sir Henry Percy, K.G., "Hotspur"), *m.* Eleanor, daughter of Sir Ralph Nevill, Earl of Westmoreland, K.G., and his second wife, Joan de Beaufort, granddaughter of EDWARD III, King of England.

SIR HENRY PERCY, 3d Earl of Northumberland, summoned to Parliament in right of his wife as Baron Poynings, Fitz-Payn, and Bryan, 1446, slain at the battle of Towton, March 29 (Palm Sunday), 1461, and attainted after death; *m.* Elizabeth Poynings.

MARGARET PERCY, *m.* Sir William Gascoigne, Knight, of Gawthorpe, Yorkshire.

ELIZABETH GASCOIGNE, *m.* Sir George de Talboys, Knight, son and heir of Gilbert, Baron de Talboys, of Kyme, *d.* 1566.

ANNE DE TALBOYS, *m.* Sir Edward Dymoke, of Scrivelsby, Lincolnshire, hereditary Champion of England, high sheriff of Lincolnshire, officiated as Champion at the coronations of Edward VI, Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth.

ARTHUR DYMOKE (brother of Frances, wife of Sir Thomas Windebank, of Haines Hill, Hurst parish, Berkshire, clerk of the signet to Queen Elizabeth and King James I, etc.).

EDWARD DYMOKE

REV. THOMAS DIMMOCK, of Barnstable, Mass., freeman and Deputy, 1639; Lieutenant and drillmaster, 1643; ordained teaching elder of the church, August 7, 1650; nuncupative will probated 4 June, 1658, left all to his wife, for the children were hers as well as his.—Pope's *Pioneers of Massachusetts*. He *m.* Ann Hammond, granddaughter of Admiral Sir William Penn, father of William Penn, of Pennsylvania.

ENSIGN SHUBAEL DIMMOCK, *m.* Joanna Bursley, granddaughter of Rev. Joseph Hull.

DAVID STARR JORDAN

THANKFUL DIMMOCK, *m.* Edward Waldo.

EDWARD WALDO, JR., *m.* Abigail Elderkin (see Drake-Jordan, page 312).

ZECHARIAH WALDO, of Windham, Conn., *m.* Elizabeth Wight.

JOHN ELDERKIN WALDO,* of Canterbury, *m.* Beulah Foster (see Choate, page 198).

ANNE WALDO, *m.* David Hawley.†

HULDAH LAKE HAWLEY, *m.* Hiram Jordan.

DAVID STARR JORDAN, Chancellor of Leland Stanford, Junior, University; *m.* (1) Susan Bowen, *m.* (2) Jessie Knight, a descendant of William and Susannah (Fuller) White, of the *Mayflower*.

* John Elderkin Waldo (*m.* Carrie Moss of Western New York), a prominent attorney of Canterbury, Conn., was an ardent Federalist. He said in a speech, "Times are very bad. There will never be good times in Connecticut again, until every farm laborer will work all day for a sheep's head and pluck [liver]. The trouble is with the little red school houses, all over the hills, teaching the doctrines of dissension and equality."

† Henry Brown Hawley of Des Moines, Iowa, third son of David Waldo Hawley (oldest brother of Huldah Lake Hawley), died in 1928. He was distinguished alike as a financier (president of the Iowa Insurance Association), as a pacifist (as was his father), being president of the Iowa Peace Society, and as a philanthropist, giver of the very large Des Moines Welfare fund (1927).

WALDO, GOFF

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 220* * * *

REV. THOMAS DIMMOCK, Barnstable, Mass.; *m.* Ann Hammond.

ENSIGN SHUBAEL DIMMOCK, *m.* Joanna Bursley.

THANKFUL DIMMOCK, *m.* Edward Waldo.

JOHN WALDO, *m.* Jemima Abbot.

ZERVIAH WALDO, *m.* Job Goff, of Clarksburgh, W. Va. Four of their five sons took an active part in public life, *viz.*: JEDEDIAH WALDO GOFF, 1786-1825, was for many years a member of the Virginia Legislature; WALDO PORTER GOFF, 1796-1881, was a member of the Virginia Legislature; NATHAN GOFF, *b.* 1798, was a member of the Virginia Legislature for six years and for sixty years was in public life; DAVID GOFF, 1804-78, of Beverly, W. Va., was a member of both houses of the West Virginia Legislature.

WALDO, LAKE

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * see page 220 * * *

REV. THOMAS DIMMOCK, Barnstable, Mass.; *m.* Ann Hammond.

ENSIGN SHUBAEL DIMMOCK, *m.* Joanna Bursley.

THANKFUL DIMMOCK, *m.* Edward Waldo.

JOHN WALDO, *m.* Jemima Abbot.

JEMIMA WALDO, *m.* Henry Lake, of Ames, Montgomery county, N. Y., a soldier in the Revolution, son of Thomas Lake, of Albany county, N. Y., who was also a soldier in the Revolution. Henry Lake also served in the war of 1812. He was a farmer and lived at Hoosick, Plainfield, and Ames, N. Y.

REV. PHIPPS WALDO LAKE, 1789-1860, was a preacher in Ames for fourteen years, removed to Walworth, Wis., and was a member of the Wisconsin Legislature. His brother, REV. VALOROUS LAKE, 1804-84, a teacher at Plainfield and Mina, N. Y., represented Chautauqua county in the New York Legislature, 1845/46. JARVIS NELSON LAKE, 1806-69, of Little Falls and Brooklyn, N. Y., another brother, represented Little Falls for two terms in the New York Legislature. Huldah Lake Holly,* a woman of distinction in her time, was grandmother of Huldah Lake Hawley, wife of Hiram Jordan (see page 221).

* Name changed to Hawley by her children, those of a second wife (Birdsell) remaining Holly.

JOHN WALDO
JONATHAN TAYLOR

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * see page 223 * * *

REV. THOMAS DIMMOCK, Barnstable, Mass.; *m.* Ann Hammond.

ENSIGN SHUBAEL DIMMOCK, *m.* Joanna Bursley.

THANKFUL DIMMOCK, *m.* Edward Waldo.

SHUBAEL WALDO, 1707-76, *m.*, 1730, Abigail Allen, 1712-99, daughter of Samuel Allen and his second wife, Mary Alden, of Bridgewater, Mass. Their son, Rev. Samuel Waldo, 1731-93, of South Dover, Dutchess county, N. Y., *m.*, 1754, Hannah Waters, daughter of Samuel Waters, of New Fairfield, Conn., and had John Waldo, *b.* 1762, who went to Georgetown county, S. C., and taught school there for many years. He published *Rudiments of English Grammar*.

JESSE WALDO, 1736-1823, of Lisbon and Mansfield, Conn., was a Lieutenant in the Revolutionary war; *m.* (1), 1760, Bridget Thompson, daughter of Samuel Thompson, of Willington; she was *b.* about 1735, *d.* 1805.

OLIVE WALDO, *b.* 1768, *m.* David Taylor, *b.* 1770, son of Josiah Taylor and Abigail Dennison, of Mansfield. They removed to Bridgewater, N. Y., and thence to Newark, O., from which he was once a member of Congress.

"GENERAL" JONATHAN TAYLOR, 1796-1848. At an early age he was engaged in running the boundary lines between Michigan and Ohio, and, in the conflict that ensued, he commanded the Ohio forces, whence his title of "General," which he ever after held. He became a member of both branches of the General Assembly of Ohio, and was, in 1838, elected to Congress.

ROBERT WHITNEY WATERMAN

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 223* * * *

REV. THOMAS DIMMOCK, Barnstable, Mass.; *m.* Ann Hammond.

ENSIGN SHUBAEL DIMMOCK, *m.* Joanna Bursley.

THANKFUL DIMMOCK, *m.* Edward Waldo.

SHUBAEL WALDO, 1707-76, *m.*, 1730, Abigail Allen, 1712-99, daughter of Samuel Allen and his second wife, Mary Alden, of Bridgewater, Mass.

CALVIN WALDO, 1759-1815, of Alstead, N. H., Stockbridge, Pittsfield, and Dalton, Mass., a soldier in the Revolutionary war and a lawyer of eminence. He *m.* (1) Judith Graves, daughter of Moses and Catharine Graves, of Pittsfield, *b.* 1764, *d.* 1808.

MARY GRAVES WALDO, 1787-1843, *m.*, 1810, John Dean Waterman, 1785-1837, son of Gladwin Waterman and Charlotte Dean, of Kinderhook, N. Y. He was a merchant of New York City.

ROBERT WHITNEY WATERMAN, *b.* December 15, 1826, at Fairfield, Herkimer county, N. Y.; *d.* April 12, 1891, in California. He went West when young and settled in Illinois. In 1850 he went to California, but returned to Illinois in 1852, and went into business at Wilmington. He was a leading member of the first Republican Convention in Illinois, in 1854. He again went to California in 1873, and remained there until his death. In 1886 he was elected Lieutenant Governor of the State, as a Republican, with Governor Bartlett, who was a Democrat. Bartlett died in September, 1887, and Waterman became acting Governor.

JOHN WALDO DOUGLAS

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * see page 225 * * *

CALVIN WALDO, 1759-1815, of Alstead, N. H., Stockbridge, Pittsfield, and Dalton, Mass., a soldier of the Revolutionary war and a lawyer of eminence. He *m.* (1) Judith Graves, daughter of Moses and Catharine Graves, of Pittsfield, *b.* 1764, *d.* 1808.

CATHARINE WAITE WALDO, 1791-1878; *m.*, 1817 (his second wife), James Douglas, of West Springfield, Mass., 1778-1851; both buried in Watkins Cemetery, Trenton, N. Y.

REV. JOHN WALDO DOUGLAS, *b.* April 4, 1818; *d.* September 24, 1883, at North Lake, Herkimer county, N. Y., unmarried. He graduated at Yale University, 1840. He taught school for a while in the South, and, in 1844, began to study theology in New York City. On graduation, in 1848, he went to California under commission of the American Home Missionary Society. He was ordained November 29, 1848, as a Presbyterian minister. He labored at San Jose and Los Angeles. In 1851, he removed to San Francisco and became editor and proprietor of *The Pacific*, a weekly religious paper. In 1855, his health failing, he returned to his mother's home in Trenton and devoted the remainder of his life to literature. During the Civil War he was in civil service on the Union side, in connection with military railroads in North Carolina. In 1864, he was Representative in the State Legislature from Oneida county.

DYMOKE, READE, WARNER, WASHINGTON

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 220* * * *

SIR HENRY PERCY, 2d Earl of Northumberland, K.G.

SIR HENRY PERCY, 3d Earl of Northumberland, etc.

MARGARET PERCY, *m.* Sir William Gascoigne, Knight.

ELIZABETH GASCOIGNE, *m.* Sir George de Talboys, Knight.

ANNE DE TALBOYS, *m.* Sir Edward Dymoke, of Scrivelsby, Lincolnshire, hereditary Champion of England, high sheriff of Lincolnshire, officiated as Champion at the coronations of Edward VI, Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth.

FRANCES DYMOKE (sister of Arthur), *m.* Sir Thomas Windebanks, clerk of the signet to Queen Elizabeth and King James I, *d.* 24 October, 1607.

MILDRED WINDEBANK, baptized 12 August, 1584; *m.*, 31 July, 1600 (his third wife), Robert Reade, of Linkenholt Manor, Southamptonshire, will dated 10 December, 1626.

COL. GEORGE READE (named in the will of his grandfather, Andrew Reade, 1619). He came to the Virginia Colony about 1637, and was Burgess for James City county, 1644-49, and Gloucester county, 1656; Secretary of the Colony, *pro tem.*, in 1640; a member of the Council, 1657 till decease; will proved 20 November, 1671. He *m.*, before 1657, Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Nicholas Martian, of York county, Va., a Justice, 1633-57, will probated 24 April, 1657.

MILDRED READE, *m.*, before 1671, COL. AUGUSTINE WARNER, JR., of Warner's Hall, Gloucester county, Va., *b.* 3 July, 1642, *d.* 19 June, 1681, a member and Speaker of the Virginia House of Burgesses, 1658-77, a member of the Council from 10 May, 1680.

MILDRED WARNER, *m.* (1), 1690, Lawrence Washington (eldest son of Col. John Washington, 1627-77, by his second wife, Anne Pope, of Charles county, Md., *m.* 1660), *b.* Bridge's

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

Creek, Westmoreland county, Va., 166-, *d.* at Bridge's Creek in 1697.

AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON, of Stafford county, Va., *d.* 12 April, 1743, aged about fifty years, *m.* (2), 6 March, 1730/31, Mary Ball, *d.* at "Mt. Vernon," 25 August, 1789, aged about eighty years, daughter of Col. Joseph Ball, of "Epping Forest," Lancaster county, Va.

GEN. GEORGE WASHINGTON, 1732-99, first President of the United States, 1789-97.

READE, ROOTES, COBB, JACKSON

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 227* * * *

COL. GEORGE READE, came to Virginia Colony about 1637.

THOMAS READE, of Gloucester county, Va., will executed 4 January, 1694; *m.* Lucy Gwynne, daughter of Dr. Edmund Gwynne and Lucy Bernard, also of royal descent.

MILDRED READE, *m.* Maj. Philip Rootes, of "Rosewell," Va.

THOMAS READE ROOTES, *m.* Maria Smith, daughter of John Smith, of "Shooter's Hill," Middlesex county, Va., 1715-71, a member of the House of Burgesses, and his wife (*m.*, 17 November, 1737), Mary Jacquelin, daughter of Edward Jacquelin and Martha Cary, of Jamestown, Va.

THOMAS READE ROOTES, JR., of "Whitemarsh," *m.* (1) Serenah Ryng Battaile, *d.* March 13, 1811. Their daughter, Mildred Jacquelin Rootes, *m.* (2) Dr. Henry Jackson, and had BRIG. GEN. HENRY ROOTES JACKSON, who served in the Mexican war and was United States Minister to Austria.

SARAH ROBINSON ROOTES, 1792-1866, *m.* John Addison Cobb.

MAJ. GEN. HOWELL COBB, member of Congress from Georgia, Speaker of the House of Representatives, Governor of Georgia, Secretary United States Treasury.

READE, ROOTES, THOMPSON, ORD

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 229* * * *

COL. GEORGE READE, came to Virginia Colony about 1637.

THOMAS READE, *m.* Lucy Gwynne.

MILDRED READE, *m.* Maj. Philip Rootes.

ELIZABETH ROOTES, *m.* (his second wife) Rev. John Thompson, of Culpeper county, Va., *d.* 1772.

PHILIP ROOTES THOMPSON, of Culpeper, *m.* (2) Sally Slaughter.

JUDGE ROBERT AUGUSTINE THOMPSON, of San Francisco, Member of Congress from California; *m.* (1) Mary Ann Smith Slaughter.

MARY MERCER THOMPSON, *m.* MAJ. GEN. EDWARD O. C. ORD, U. S. Army, also of royal descent, a prominent commander in the Civil War, *b.* 1818, *d.* 1883.

FAIRFAX

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 211* * * *

ROGER MORTIMER, 2d Earl of March, K.G.

EDMUND MORTIMER, 3d Earl of March.

ELIZABETH MORTIMER (sister of Roger, 4th Earl), *m.* Sir Henry Percy, K.G., "Hotspur."

SIR HENRY PERCY, 1394-1455, 2d Earl of Northumberland; *m.* Eleanor, daughter of Sir Ralph Nevill, Earl of Westmoreland, K.G.

SIR HENRY PERCY, 3d Earl of Northumberland, slain at Towton Field, 29 March, 1461; *m.* Elizabeth Poynings.

SIR HENRY PERCY, 4th Earl of Northumberland, K.G.; *m.* Maud, daughter of William Herbert, 1st Earl of Pembroke.

SIR HENRY PERCY, 1478-1527, 5th Earl of Northumberland, K.G., "The Magnificent"; *m.* Katherine, daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Spenser, Knight, and Eleanor, daughter and coheir of Edmund Beaufort, 6th Duke of Somerset.

MARGARET PERCY (sister of Henry, 6th Earl), *m.* Sir Henry Clifford, 1st Earl of Cumberland, K.G.

CATHERINE CLIFFORD, *m.* (2) Sir Richard Cholmoneley, Knight, of Roxby.

SIR HENRY CHOLMONELEY, of Grandmount, Whitby, and Roxby, *d.* 1641, *m.* Margaret, daughter of Sir William de Babthorpe.

MARY CHOLMONELEY, 1593-1649, *m.* Hon. Rev. Henry Fairfax, of Oglethorpe, rector of Bolton-Percy, in Yorkshire, *b.* 1588, *d.* 1665, second son of Sir Thomas, created Baron Fairfax, of Cameron, *d.* 1640, who purchased the title for £1500 from King James I. (See Wood's *Douglas's Peerage of Scotland*, I, 560; Lodge's *Peerage of Ireland*, V, 1789; Neill's *Fairfaxes of England and America*, etc.)

HENRY FAIRFAX, of Oglethorpe, who succeeded as 4th Lord Fairfax, of Cameron, in 1671, *b.* 1631, *d.* 1688 (see Burke's *Royal Families* II, Ped. 147); *m.* Frances, daughter of Sir

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

Robert Berwick, of Tolston, Yorkshire, and had (Brig. Gen. THOMAS FAIRFAX, LL.D., 5th Baron Fairfax, of Denton and Leeds Castle, father of Thomas, 6th Lord Fairfax, of "Greenway Court," Virginia, *d.s.p.*; Hon. Robert, 7th Lord Fairfax, *d.s.p.*)

HON. HENRY FAIRFAX, of Denton and Tolston, sheriff of Yorkshire, 1691, *d.* 1708; *m.* Anne, daughter of Richard Harrison.

HON. WILLIAM FAIRFAX, of "Belvoir," in Virginia, fourth son, 1691-1757; President of the Council of Virginia; *m.* (1) Sarah, daughter of Maj. Walker, of the Bahamas; (2) Deborah, daughter of Francis Clarke, of Salem, Mass., and had by her

HON. REV. BRYAN FAIRFAX, of Alexandria, Va., who succeeded as 8th Lord Fairfax, *d.* 1802; *m.* (1) Elizabeth, daughter of Wilson Cary, of Virginia, and had

THOMAS FAIRFAX, of "Vacluse," Fairfax county, Va., 9th Lord Fairfax, of Cameron, 1762-1846, father of

HON. ALBERT FAIRFAX, father of CHARLES SNOWDEN FAIRFAX, of San Francisco, Cal., 10th Lord Fairfax, of Cameron; Speaker of the House of Representatives of California, 1854; *d.s.p.*, 1869, and was succeeded by his brother.

JOHN CONTEE FAIRFAX, M.D., 11th Lord Fairfax, of Cameron, father of

ALBERT KIRBY FAIRFAX, 12th Lord Fairfax, of Cameron.

JAMES SMITHSON

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

PRINCE HUGH MAGNUS, Duke of France and Burgundy, Count of Vermandois, crusader; *m.* Adelheid, Countess of Vermandois.

ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, *m.* (1) Robert de Beaumont, Count of Meullent, created Earl of Leicester, a companion of William the Conqueror at Hastings, 1066, *d.* 1118.

ELIZABETH DE BELLOMONT, *m.* Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Pembroke.

RICHARD DE CLARE, 2d Earl of Pembroke, "Strongbow."

ISABEL DE CLARE, *m.* William le Maréchal, 3d Earl of Pembroke.

EVA MARÉCHAL, *m.* William 6th Baron de Braose, of Brecknock.

MAUD DE BRAOSE, *m.* Roger, 6th Baron Mortimer, of Wigmore.

SIR EDMUND MORTIMER, 7th Baron Mortimer.

ROGER MORTIMER, 8th Baron Mortimer, created Earl of March; executed, 1330, for treason; *m.* Joan, daughter of Peter de Genevill, Baron de Genevill, of Trim, and his wife, Joan, daughter of Hugh le Brun, Earl of Angoulême.

EDMUND MORTIMER

ROGER MORTIMER, 2d Earl of March, K.G.

EDMUND MORTIMER, 3d Earl of March; *m.* Philippa Plantagenet.

ROGER MORTIMER, 4th Earl of March.

ANNE MORTIMER, *m.* Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Cambridge.

RICHARD PLANTAGENET, Duke of York, *m.* Cecily Nevill, and had EDWARD IV and RICHARD III, Kings of England, and

ANNE PLANTAGENET, *m.* Sir Thomas St. Leger.

ANNE ST. LEGER, *m.* George Manners, Lord Roos.

THOMAS MANNERS, Earl of Rutland.

ELIZABETH MANNERS, *m.* Sir John Savage, Knight.

THOMAS SAVAGE, Viscount Savage.

THOMAS SAVAGE

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

ELIZABETH SAVAGE, *m.* Marmaduke Langdale, 2d Lord Langdale.

ELIZABETH LANGDALE, *m.* Sir Hugh Smithson, Bart.

LANGDALE SMITHSON

SIR HUGH SMITHSON, Bart., created Duke of Northumberland, K.G.

JAMES SMITHSON, founder Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C.

JONATHAN EDWARDS

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * see page 233 * * *

ROGER MORTIMER, 8th Baron Mortimer, created Earl of March; *m.* Joan de Genevill.

CATHERINE MORTIMER, *m.* Thomas de Beauchamp, 3d Earl of Warwick, K.G.

THOMAS DE BEAUCHAMP, 4th Earl of Warwick, K.G.

RICHARD DE BEAUCHAMP, 5th Earl of Warwick, Earl of Almarle, K.G.

MARGARET DE BEAUCHAMP, *m.* Sir William Cavendish.

SIR THOMAS CAVENDISH

SIR WILLIAM CAVENDISH

FRANCES CAVENDISH, *m.* Sir Henry Pierrepont, Knight.

WILLIAM PIERREPONT

JAMES PIERREPONT,* of Ipswich, Mass., 1646; *m.* Margaret, who *d.* 1664.

JOHN PIERREPONT, 1617-82, was of Ipswich, Mass., 1640, and of Roxbury, 1656; *m.* Thankful, daughter of John Stow; she *d.* 1668.

REV. JAMES PIERREPONT, 1659/60-1714, of New Haven, Conn., a founder of Yale College; *m.* (3) Mary Hooker, 1673-1740, daughter of Samuel, son of Rev. Thomas Hooker, 1586-1647, A.B., Cambridge, 1608, who fled from England to Holland, 1630, thence in the *Griffin* to Boston, 1633, pastor of the church at Newtown, Mass., and moved with his family and congregation to Hartford, Conn., 1636, of which he was the founder.

SARAH PIERREPONT, 1710-58, *m.*, 1727, REV. JONATHAN EDWARDS, 1703-58, President of the College of New Jersey (Princeton), son of Rev. Timothy Edwards, 1669-1758, and Esther Stoddard; grandson of Richard Edwards, 1647-1718, and Elizabeth Tuttle, and great-grandson of William Edwards.

JONATHAN EDWARDS, President of Union College.

* Subject to proof of lineage.

CHARLES SEDGWICK MINOT

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 235* * * *

REV. JAMES PIERREPONT, of New Haven, Conn., a founder of
Yale College.

SARAH PIERREPONT, *m.* REV. JONATHAN EDWARDS, 1703-58,
President College of New Jersey.

TIMOTHY EDWARDS

RHODA EDWARDS, *m.* Josiah Dwight.

ELIZABETH B. DWIGHT, *m.* Charles Sedgwick.

KATHERINE SEDGWICK, *m.* William Minot.

CHARLES SEDGWICK MINOT, M.D., President Harvard
Medical School.

TIMOTHY DWIGHT

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 235* * * *

REV. JAMES PIERREPONT, of New Haven, Conn., a founder of
Yale College.

SARAH PIERREPONT, *m.* REV. JONATHAN EDWARDS, 1703-58,
President College of New Jersey.

MARY EDWARDS, *m.* Timothy Dwight.

TIMOTHY DWIGHT, President Yale University.

JAMES DWIGHT

REV. TIMOTHY DWIGHT, President Yale University.

SERENO EDWARDS DWIGHT
TIMOTHY DWIGHT

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 235* * * *

REV. JAMES PIERREPONT, of New Haven, Conn., a founder of
Yale College.

SARAH PIERREPONT, *m.* REV. JONATHAN EDWARDS, 1703-58,
President College of New Jersey.

MARY EDWARDS, *m.* Timothy Dwight.

TIMOTHY DWIGHT, President Yale University.

REV. SERENO EDWARDS DWIGHT, President Hamilton
College.

THEODORE WILLIAM DWIGHT

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 235* * * *

REV. JAMES PIERREPONT, of New Haven, Conn., a founder of
Yale College.

SARAH PIERREPONT, *m.* REV. JONATHAN EDWARDS, 1703-58,
President College of New Jersey.

MARY EDWARDS, *m.* Timothy Dwight.

TIMOTHY DWIGHT, President Yale University.

BENJAMIN WOOLSEY DWIGHT

THEODORE WILLIAM DWIGHT, founder Columbia Law School
and its Warden for thirty-three years.

WINSTON CHURCHILL

HENRY I, King of France. *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 235* * * *

REV. JAMES PIERREPONT, of New Haven, Conn., a founder of Yale College.

SARAH PIERREPONT, *m.* REV. JONATHAN EDWARDS, 1703-58, President College of New Jersey.

MARY EDWARDS, *m.* Timothy Dwight.

MAURICE DWIGHT

MARGARET DWIGHT, *m.* William Bell.

MARGARET BELL, *m.* John L. Blaine.

EMMA B. BLAINE, *m.* Edward S. Churchill.

WINSTON CHURCHILL, author; Representative in New Hampshire Legislature.

THEODORE DWIGHT WOOLSEY

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 235* * * *

REV. JAMES PIERREPONT, of New Haven, Conn., a founder of
Yale College.

SARAH PIERREPONT, *m.* REV. JONATHAN EDWARDS, 1703-58,
President College of New Jersey.

MARY EDWARDS, *m.* Timothy Dwight.

ELIZABETH DWIGHT, *m.* William Woolsey.

REV. THEODORE DWIGHT WOOLSEY, President Yale
University.

AARON BURR

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 235* * * *

REV. JAMES PIERREPONT, of New Haven, Conn., a founder of Yale College.

SARAH PIERREPONT, *m.* REV. JONATHAN EDWARDS, 1703-58, President College of New Jersey.

ESTHER EDWARDS, *m.* REV. AARON BURR, President College of New Jersey. Their daughter, Sarah Burr, was wife of TAPPING REEVE, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Connecticut, founder and President of Litchfield Law School.

COL. AARON BURR, Vice President of the United States.

THEODOSIA BURR, *m.* GEN. JOSEPH ALSTON, Governor of South Carolina.

MERRILL EDWARDS GATES

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 235* * * *

REV. JAMES PIERREPONT, of New Haven, Conn., a founder of Yale College.

SARAH PIERREPONT, *m.* REV. JONATHAN EDWARDS, 1703-58, President College of New Jersey.

SARAH EDWARDS, *m.* Elihu Parsons.

ELIPHALET PARSONS

ERASTUS PARSONS

FANNY J. PARSONS, *m.* Seth Merrill Gates.

MERRILL EDWARDS GATES, of Warsaw, N. Y., President of Amherst College, Oberlin College, and Rutgers College.

RODNEY

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 231* * * *

EDMUND DE MORTIMER, 3d Earl of March; *m.* Philippa Plantagenet. He *d.* 1381.

ELIZABETH DE MORTIMER, *m.* Sir Henry Percy, "Hotspur," slain at the battle of Shrewsbury, 1403.

ELIZABETH PERCY, *m.* John, Baron Clifford, *d.* 1432.

THOMAS DE CLIFFORD, Baron Clifford, killed 1454; *m.* Joan, daughter of Thomas de Dacre, 1st Baron Dacre.

JOHN DE CLIFFORD, Baron Clifford, slain at the battle of Towton, 29 March, 1461.

JOHN DE CLIFFORD, Baron Clifford, *d.* 1485; *m.* Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry de Bromflete, of Vesci, Yorkshire.

MARY DE CLIFFORD, *m.* Sir Philip Wentworth, of Nettlested, Suffolk.

SIR HENRY WENTWORTH, of Nettlested; *m.* Anne, daughter of Sir John de Say.

ELIZABETH WENTWORTH, *m.* Sir John Seymour, of Wolf Hall, Wiltshire, 1476-1536; she *d.* 1550. Their eldest son was Sir Edmund Seymour, first Duke of Somerset, K.G., *b.* 1506, beheaded by order of his nephew, Edward VI, 1552. Their daughter, Jane Seymour, *m.* King Henry VIII and was mother of Edward VI. Sir Thomas Seymour, youngest son, *m.* Katherine Parr, the surviving Queen of Henry VIII.

SIR HENRY SEYMOUR, of Marvel, Hampshire, second son, made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of his nephew, Edward VI; *m.* Barbara, daughter of Thomas Morgan, Esq.

JANE SEYMOUR (sister of Sir John), *m.* Sir John Rodney, of Stoke-Rodney and Pilton, Somerset, *b.* 1557, *d.* 6 August, 1612, and had sixteen children, of whom

WILLIAM RODNEY, *b.* 1610, *d.* at Hantsfield, Somerset, 12 June, 1699; *m.* Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas Caesar, a baron of the Exchequer.

WILLIAM RODNEY, came to Pennsylvania with William Penn,
244

RODNEY

in 1682, and became a member and first Speaker of the Assembly of Delaware; sheriff of Sussex county, and a member of Penn's Council in 1698; *d.* 8 April, 1708, aged 56. He *m.* (1), in Philadelphia, 1688, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Hollyman, who *d.* 20 December, 1692; (2) Sarah Jones. By his first wife he had William Rodney, 1689-1732, sheriff of Kent county, Del., whose son John, of Lewes, Del., was father of JUDGE DANIEL RODNEY, 1764-1846, of Lewes, Governor of Delaware, 1814-17, Member of Congress, United States Senator, 1826-27.

CAESAR RODNEY, 1706/7-1745, son of second wife, was father of JUDGE CAESAR RODNEY, 1730-1783, a delegate to the Continental Congress and signer of the Declaration of Independence, and

COL. THOMAS RODNEY, 1744-1811, younger son, member Council of Safety, delegate to the Continental Congress, United States Judge for the Territory of Mississippi, etc.

CAESAR AUGUSTUS RODNEY, 1772-1824, Attorney-General of the United States, 1807; Member of Congress; Senator from Delaware.

THOMAS MCKEAN RODNEY, 1800-74, United States Consul at Havana.

JOHN DAVISON ROCKEFELLER

HENRY I, King of France, etc.

* * * see page 231 * * *

ROGER MORTIMER, 2d Earl of March, K.G.

EDMUND MORTIMER, 3d Earl of March, *m.* Philippa Plantagenet, granddaughter EDWARD III, King of England.

ROGER MORTIMER, 4th Earl of March.

ANNE MORTIMER, *m.* Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Cambridge, grandson of EDWARD III, King of England.

RICHARD PLANTAGENET, Duke of York, *m.* Cecily Nevill, and had Edward IV and Richard III, kings of England, and also

SIR GEORGE PLANTAGENET, K.G., Duke of Clarence, *m.* Isabel, daughter of Sir Richard Nevill, Earl of Warwick, "The King-maker," also of royal descent.

MARGARET PLANTAGENET, Countess of Salisbury, *m.* Sir Richard Pole, K.G.

SIR HENRY POLE, Lord Montague, *m.* Jean Nevill, daughter of Sir George, 31st Baron Bergavenny.

KATHERINE POLE, *m.* Sir Francis Hastings, 2d Earl of Huntingdon, K.G.

KATHERINE HASTINGS, *m.* Sir Henry Clinton, 2d Earl of Lincoln, K.B.

THOMAS CLINTON, 3d Earl of Lincoln.

SUSAN CLINTON, *m.* General John Humphrey, 1595-1661, of Dorchester, Dorsetshire; one of the six gentlemen to whom the Council of Plymouth, England, in March, 1627-28, sold that part of New England "between three miles north of the Merrimac and three miles south of the Charles," for the Massachusetts Bay Company, of London; John Winthrop, Governor, and John Humfrey, Deputy Governor. He and his wife came to New England in July, 1634, and were among the founders of Lynn, Mass. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1640 and, in 1641, was appointed to the command of the militia with

JOHN DAVISON ROCKEFELLER

the rank of Sergeant Major General. He and his wife returned to Sandwich, Kent, England, 26 October, 1641.

ANNE HUMPHREY, *b.* 1621, *m.* (1) at Salem, Mass., William Palmer (or Palmes), of Ardfinan, in Ireland.

SUSAN PALMER, *b.* 1665, *m.* Samuel Avery, of New London, Conn., who *d.* 1 May, 1723, son of Capt. James Avery, 1620-1700.

HUMPHREY AVERY

SOLOMON AVERY

MILES AVERY

LUCY AVERY *m.* Godfrey Rockefeller.

WILLIAM AVERY ROCKEFELLER, *m.* Eliza Davison.

JOHN DAVISON ROCKEFELLER, oil magnate, philanthropist.

**RICHARD EVERARD
RICHARD KEITH CALL**

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

PRINCE HUGH MAGNUS, Count of Vermandois, crusader, *d.* 1101.

ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, *m.* (1) Robert, Baron Bellomont, Count of Meullent, Earl of Leicester, *d.* 1118.

ELIZABETH DE BELLOMONT, *m.* Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Pembroke.

RICHARD DE CLARE, "Strongbow," Earl of Clare, 2d Earl of Pembroke, Lord Justice of Ireland; *m.* Eva, daughter of Dermot MacMurrough, last King of Leinster.

ISABEL DE CLARE, *m.* William le Maréchal, 3d Earl of Pembroke, Earl Marshal of England and Protector of England during the minority of Henry III.

ISABEL MARÉCHAL, *m.* Gilbert, 7th Earl of Clare, 5th Earl of Hertford, and Earl of Gloucester, a Magna Charta surety, *d.* 1229.

RICHARD DE CLARE, 8th Earl of Clare, 6th Earl of Hertford and 2d Earl of Gloucester, *m.* Maud de Lacie, daughter of John, 7th Baron de Lacie, Earl of Lincoln, Constable of Chester, a Magna Charta surety, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Robert de Quincey, crusader, son of Saire de Quincey, Earl of Winchester, a Magna Charta surety. Their son Gilbert was 9th Earl of Clare; their daughter Rose was wife of Roger, 1st Lord Mowbray; and another son was

THOMAS DE CLARE, Governor of London, 1274.

THOMAS DE CLARE

MAUD DE CLARE, *m.* Robert, Baron Clifford, of Appleby, slain at the battle of Bannockburn, 1314.

IDONEA CLIFFORD, *m.* Henry Percy, 10th Baron, 2d Lord Percy, of Alnwick, 1299-1352, who was at the siege of Berwick, the battles of Halidon Hill, Sluys (in France) and Neville's Cross.

MAUD PERCY, *m.* Sir John Nevill, K.G., Baron Nevill of Raby Castle.

EVERARD, CALL

SIR RALPH NEVILL, Earl of Westmoreland, K.G., *m.* (1) Margaret Stafford; *m.* (2) Joan de Beaufort, granddaughter of EDWARD III, King of England, and had by the latter.

SIR RICHARD NEVILL, Earl of Salisbury, K.G.

SIR RICHARD NEVILL, Earl of Warwick, "The Kingmaker."

ISABEL NEVILL, *m.* Sir George Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, K.G., a descendant of Edward III, King of England.

MARGARET PLANTAGENET, Countess of Salisbury, *m.* Sir Richard Pole, K.G.

SIR HENRY POLE, Lord Montague, *m.* Jean, daughter of Sir George Nevill, 31st Baron Bergavenny, son of Edward, 27th Baron Bergavenny, son of Sir Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland, K.G., aforesaid.

WINIFRED POLE, *m.* (2) Thomas Barrington.

SIR FRANCIS BARRINGTON, Bart., M.P.

JOAN BARRINGTON, *m.* Sir William Everard, Bart.

SIR HUGH EVERARD, Bart.

SIR RICHARD EVERARD, Bart., Governor of North Carolina, 1725-31; *m.* Susannah Kidder, daughter of Rev. Richard Kidder, Bishop of Bath and Wells.

SUSANNAH EVERARD, *m.* David Meade, *b.* 1710, Ireland.

MARY MEADE, *m.* George Walker.

HELEN WALKER, *m.* Major William Call.

GEN. RICHARD KEITH CALL, Governor of Florida Territory, Member of Congress.

JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * see pages 248-9 * * *

SIR RALPH NEVILL, created, 1397, Earl of Westmoreland, K.G., Earl Marshal. "In the Roll of Agincourt, the Earl Marshall (Westmoreland) had in his train, five knights, thirty-three lancers, and eighty archers."—*Surtees' History of Durham*, Vol. IV. He *m.* (1) Margaret, daughter of Hugh, Earl of Stafford; she *d.* 9 June, 1370, and was buried in Brancepeth Church; he *d.* October 21, 1426, and was buried at Staindrop. He *m.* (2) Joan de Beaufort, daughter of Prince John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, K.G., son of Edward III, King of England. By his first marriage he had nine children and by his second fourteen. His second daughter by his first wife was

PHILIPPA DE NEVILL, *m.* Thomas, Baron Dacre, of Gillesland, *d.* 1485.

SIR HUMPHREY DE DACRE, 1st Baron Dacre of Gillesland, by writ, *d.* 1509; *m.* Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Parr and grandaunt of Queen Katharine Parr.

ELIZABETH DACRE, *m.* Richard Huddleston, Lord of Millum Castle.

ELIZABETH HUDDLESTON, *m.* Sir Christopher Curwen, of Workington, Cumberland,

JOHN CURWEN, *m.* Anne Pennington, daughter of Sir Roger Pennington.

CAPTAIN GEORGE CURWEN, *b.* 1610, came to Salem, Mass., 1638; *m.* (1) Elizabeth, daughter of John Herbert, Mayor of Northampton, England, and widow of John White; she *d.* 15 (7) 1668. In the administration of his estate, 1685, the property, which had grown from the 400 pounds brought him by the widow White, was appraised at nearly 6,000 pounds.

ABIGAIL CURWEN, *m.* Judge James Russell.

DANIEL RUSSELL, *m.* Rebecca Chambers.

JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL

JAMES RUSSELL, *m.* Katherine Graves.

REBECCA RUSSELL, *m.* Judge John Lowell, LL.D. (his third wife), 1743-1802; delegate to the Continental Congress, etc.

REV. CHARLES LOWELL, *m.* Harriet Brackett Spence, daughter of Keith Spence and Mary Traill, daughter of Robert Traill and Mary Whipple, sister of WILLIAM WHIPPLE, 1730-85, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

HON. JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL, 1819-91, author; United States Minister to the Court of St. James.

BELL
HARLAKENDEN
HAYNES
STILES
WYLLYS

HENRY I, King of France, etc.

* * * see page 250 * * *

SIR RALPH NEVILL, 1st Earl of Westmoreland, K.G., Earl Marshal; *m.* (1) Margaret, daughter of Hugh, Earl of Stafford. PHILIPPA DE NEVILL, *m.* Thomas, Baron Dacre, of Gillesland, *d.* 1485.

SIR HUMPHREY DE DACRE, 1st Baron Dacre, of Gillesland, by writ, *d.* 1509; *m.* Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Parr.

CATHERINE DE DACRE, *m.* Richard Loudenoys, of Briade, Sussex.

MARY LOUDENOYS, *m.* Thomas Harlakenden, of Worthon, Kent.

ROGER HARLAKENDEN, of Earl's Colne, Essex, and Kenardiston and Woodchurch, Kent, third son, 1535-1603, *m.* (1) Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hardres and widow of George Harlakenden, of Woodchurch, and had Thomas Harlakenden, third son, *m.* Dorothy Cheney, of Drayton, Berkshire, and their daughter, Dorothy Harlakenden, baptized 12 December, 1596, buried at Toppesfield, 3 August, 1636, *m.* 2 April, 1617 (his first wife), SAMUEL SYMONDS, Provincial Councillor and Deputy Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1673-78, *d.* at Ipswich, October, 1678.

RICHARD HARLAKENDEN, heir, *m.* Margaret (or Mary), daughter of Edward Hobart (or Hubbart), of Stanstead-Montfichet, and had Richard, Roger, and

MABEL HARLAKENDEN (see her portrait in *Stokes Records*, Vol. I), *m.* (1) (his second wife), 1636, COL. JOHN HAYNES, Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1635, and first Governor of Connecticut Colony, 1639; *d.* at Hartford, 1653/54.

RUTH HAYNES, 1639-88, *m.*, 1654/55, Samuel Wyllys, 1632-252

BELL, *et al.*

1709, of Hartford, son of GEORGE WYLLYS, Governor of the Connecticut Colony, 1645. Their daughter, Ruth Wyllys, *m.* Rev. Edward Taylor, and had Keziah Taylor, *m.* Isaac Stiles, and had REV. EZRA STILES, 1727-95, author, President of Yale College. Another daughter, Mehitable Wyllys, 1658-97, *m.* (1) 1676, Rev. Daniel Russell, of Charlestown, Mass., 1658-80, and had Mabel Russell, 1677-1722, who *m.* (1) 12 June, 1701, Rev. John Hubbard, 1679-1705, of Jamaica, L. I., and had Daniel Hubbard, 1706-41, of New Haven, Conn., *m.* Martha Coit, and had William Hubbard, *m.* Joanna Perkins, and had Hon. Samuel Hubbard, *m.* Mary Anne Greene, and had Hon. Gardiner Greene Hubbard, *m.* Gertrude Mercer McCurdy, and had Mabel Gardiner Hubbard, *m.* ALEXANDER GRAHAM BELL, inventor of the speaking telephone.

HEZEKIAH WYLLYS, 1672-1741, Secretary of the Connecticut Colony, 1712-34; *m.*, 2 May, 1704, Elizabeth, *d.* 1762, daughter of Rev. Jonathan Hobart, of East Haddam, Conn. COL. GEORGE WYLLYS, 1710-96, Secretary of the Connecticut Colony for sixty-six years.

EDWARD DIGGES
JOHN HAYS HAMMOND

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see pages 248-9* * * *

SIR RALPH NEVILL, Earl of Westmoreland, K.G., *m.* (2) Joan de Beaufort.

EDWARD NEVILL, Baron Abergavenny (or Burgavenny), "in 1460 accompanied Edward, Earl of March, with an army of 25,000 men, and being refused admittance to King Henry VI, the battle of Northampton ensued, when the Royalists were vanquished with loss of 10,000 men." (*De Nova Villa*, etc.) He *m.* (1) Elizabeth Beauchamp, daughter of Richard, Earl of Worcester and Baron of Bergavenny; they were *m.* in 1435; she was *b.* at Hanley Castle, Worcester, December 16, 1415; *d.* June 18, 1448, buried at Coventry. He *d.* October 18, 1476, "and was buried, it is believed, in the Priory Church at Abergavenny, where his tomb is to be seen." (Rowland)

GEORGE NEVILL, *b.* at Raby Castle, baptized at Staindrop; summoned to Parliament as 31st Baron Bergavenny, 1482; *d.* 1492, buried at St. Pancras Priory, Lewes. He *m.* Margaret, daughter of Sir Hugh Fenne, Under Treasurer of England; she *d.* September 28, 1485.

GEORGE NEVILL, 32d Baron Bergavenny, K.B., K.G., *d.* 1535, buried at Birling. "He was present at the Battle of the Spurs and had command of the right wing of the King's army in France. His name is mentioned as a prominent spokesman in the celebrated interview between Henry VIII and Francis I at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. In 1519, he was out of favor with the King and imprisoned for a short time in the Tower. Shakespeare, in his play of Henry VIII, introduces him with Buckingham and Norfolk." (*De Nova Villa*, etc.) He *m.* (3) Mary Stafford, daughter of Edward, last Duke of Buckingham, and wife Eleanor, daughter of Henry Percy, 4th Earl of Northumberland.

DIGGES, HAMMOND

URSULA NEVILL, *m.* Sir Warham St. Leger, of Ulcombe, Kent.
ANNE ST. LEGER, *m.* Thomas Digges, of Digges Court, Kent.
SIR DUDLEY DIGGES, member of the London Company for
Colonizing Virginia; *m.* Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas
Kempe, Knight.

EDWARD DIGGES, member of the Governor's Council, 1654-75;
Governor Virginia Colony, 1655-58. He *m.* Elizabeth Braye
(or Page).

COL. WILLIAM DIGGES, *b.* at Chilham Castle, came to Maryland,
1679, was a member of the Council; *m.* Elizabeth Seawell.

CHARLES DIGGES, of Charleston and Warburton Manor, now
the site of Fort Washington; *m.* Miss Dulany(?).

ANNE DIGGES, *m.* Dr. George Steuart, who came to America
1721, was Commissioner of the Maryland Land Office, 1753-
57, Mayor of Annapolis, 1759-63, etc.; *d.* 1780.

SUSANNAH STEUART, *m.* Judge James Tilghman.

COL. FRISBY TILGHMAN, *m.* Anna Maria Ringgold.

MARY TILGHMAN, *m.* Dr. William Hammond.

MAJ. RICHARD PINDELL HAMMOND, *m.* Mrs. Sallie E. Lee.

JOHN HAYS HAMMOND, *b.* 1857, in California; mining
engineer; took a leading part in the development of the
South African gold fields, etc.

FRANCIS WYATT

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 254* * * *

SIR RALPH NEVILL, Earl of Westmoreland, K.G., *m.* (2) Joan de Beaufort.

SIR EDWARD NEVILL, Baron Abergavenny (or Burgavenny).

MARGARET NEVILL (sister of Sir George, 31st Baron Bergavenny), *m.* Sir John Brooke, Lord Cobham.

SIR THOMAS BROOKE, Lord Cobham.

ELIZABETH BROOKE, *m.* Sir Thomas Wyatt, poet to Henry VIII.

SIR THOMAS WYATT, beheaded 11 April, 1554, on Tower Hill.

GEORGE WYATT

SIR FRANCIS WYATT, 1575-1644, Governor of the Virginia Colony, 1621-26, 1639-41.

NATHANIEL WOODHULL

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 254* * * *

SIR RALPH NEVILL, Earl of Westmoreland, K.G., *m.* (2) Joan de Beaufort.

SIR RICHARD NEVILL, Earl of Salisbury, K.G.

ALICE NEVILL (sister of "The Kingmaker"), *m.* Sir Henry Fitzhugh, 5th Baron Fitzhugh, of Ravensworth.

ELIZABETH FITZHUGH, *m.* Sir William Parr, Constable of England.

WILLIAM, LORD PARR, of Horton, Northampton, *d.* 1546; chamberlain to his niece, Katherine Parr, last wife of King Henry VIII; *m.* Lady Mary, daughter of Sir William Salisbury, and had (Maud, *m.* Sir Ralph Lane, and had Col. Sir Ralph Lane, Governor of the first Virginia Colony, 1565-86)

ELIZABETH (ALICE) PARR, *m.* (his second wife) Sir Nicholas Woodhull, lord of Woodhull, Bedfordshire, *d.* 1532.

FULKE WOODHULL, of Thenford Manor, Northamptonshire; *m.* Alice, daughter of William Coles, of Leigh, Worcestershire.

LAWRENCE WOODHULL

RICHARD WOODHULL, *b.* at Thenford, 13 September, 1620, removed to Long Island, N. Y., about 1647, and purchased, in 1665, 108,000 acres, now the site of Brookhaven; Justice of the Court of Assizes, 1666; *d.* 1690; *m.* Deborah.

RICHARD WOODHULL, of Setauket, *b.* 9 October, 1649; *d.* 18 October, 1699; a Justice of the Court of Assizes, 1678; *m.* 19 August, 1680, Temperance, daughter of Rev. Jonah Fordham, of Southampton, L. I.

NATHANIEL WOODHULL, of Mastic, L. I., *b.* 1693; *d.* 9 March, 1760; *m.*, 1716, Sarah, daughter of Richard Smith, of Smithtown, L. I.

GEN. NATHANIEL WOODHULL, of Mastic, *b.* 30 December, 1722; *d.* in a prison ship, 20 September, 1776. Prior to the

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

Revolution, he had served under both Amherst and Abercrombie during the war with France. At the breaking out of the Revolution he was chosen President of the Provincial Congress of New York, and was twice reëlected. After the battle of Long Island he was made a prisoner, and was assassinated because he refused to say "God save the King." He *m.*, 1761, Ruth, *d.* 1822, sister of Gen. William Floyd, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

WILLIAM NICOLL

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * see page 257 * * *

WILLIAM, LORD PARR, of Horton, *m.* Lady Mary Salisbury.

ELIZABETH (ALICE) PARR, *m.* Sir Nicholas Woodhull.

FULKE WOODHULL

LAWRENCE WOODHULL

MARY WOODHULL, *m.* (his second wife) William Nicolls, of Islippe, Northamptonshire.

JOHN NICOLLS, *m.* Joane, daughter of George Grafton.

REV. MATTHIAS NICOLLS, *m.*, 1630, Martha Oakes, of Leicestershire.

JUDGE MATTHIAS NICOLLS, *b.* at Islippe, Northamptonshire, 1631, was a graduate of Cambridge University and a lawyer of the Inner Temple. He was appointed secretary of the commission "to visit the colonies and plantations known as New England," and commissioned Captain of the military force, before leaving England, 1664; was Secretary of the Province of New York, 1664-87; member of the King's Council, 1667-80; Speaker of Provincial Assembly, 1683-84; Judge of the Court of Admiralty, 1686; Mayor of New York, 1672; *d.* 22 December, 1687, and was buried at Cow Neck, L. I. He *m.* Abigail Johns.

WILLIAM NICOLL, commonly called "the Patentee," *b.* 1657, at Islippe, Northamptonshire, and educated for the bar; came to America with his father in 1664; member Governor's Council, New York, 1691-98; Attorney-General of the Province, 1687; member of the Provincial Assembly, 1701-23, and Speaker, 1702-18. He purchased from the Indians a tract of land on Long Island, comprising the Nicoll Manor, at Islip; also owned one-half of Shelter Island. He was vestryman of Trinity Church, New York, 1698-1702, and *d.* at Nicoll Manor in May, 1723. He *m.* 1693, Anne, daughter of Jeremias Van Rensselaer.

WILLIAM FLOYD

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 259* * * *

REV. MATTHIAS NICOLLS, *m.*, 1630, Martha Oakes.

MARGARET NICOLLS (sister of Judge Matthias Nicolls, 1631-87) *m.* Col. Richard Floyd, of Setauket, L. I.

NICOLL FLOYD

GEN. WILLIAM FLOYD, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

WENTWORTH (1)

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see pages 248-9* * * *

SIR RALPH NEVILL, Earl of Westmoreland, K.G., *m.* (2) Joan de Beaufort.

ANNE NEVILL, *m.* Sir Walter Blount, Lord Montjoy, K.G.

THOMAS BLOUNT

ANNE BLOUNT, *m.* William Marbury.

WILLIAM MARBURY

CATHERINE MARBURY (sister of Rev. Francis Marbury, the father of Anne Marbury Hutchinson), *m.* Christopher Wentworth.

WILLIAM WENTWORTH

ELDER WILLIAM WENTWORTH,* 1616-97, of Dover and Exeter, New Hampshire.

EZEKIEL WENTWORTH, Representative New Hampshire Legislature,

CAPT. BENJAMIN WENTWORTH, Representative, 1724.

COL. JOHN WENTWORTH, Representative, 1749, etc. Four of his sons and three grandsons served as Representatives in Legislatures of Maine, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire.

JOHN WENTWORTH, Representative, New Hampshire Legislature, 1760-81, Senator 1764-86, delegate to the Continental Congress, etc. His brothers PAUL and ANDREW were also members of the New Hampshire Legislature, the latter father of JOHN B. WENTWORTH, also member of the New Hampshire Legislature; and THOMAS M. WENTWORTH, another brother of John, was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature and his son, THOMAS H. WENTWORTH, was a member of the Maine Legislature.

PAUL WENTWORTH, son of Senator John, was Representative in the New Hampshire Legislature, 1831-34, 1839-42.

JOHN WENTWORTH, LL.D., Member of Congress from Illinois for twelve years, Mayor of Chicago, publisher *Wentworth Genealogy*; brother of JOSEPH WENTWORTH, member New Hampshire Legislature.

* Subject to proof of lineage.

WENTWORTH (2)

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 261* * * *

ELDER WILLIAM WENTWORTH, 1616-97, of Dover and Exeter, New Hampshire.

SAMUEL WENTWORTH

JOHN WENTWORTH, Councillor, 1711; Lieutenant Governor of New Hampshire, 1717-30.

BENNING WENTWORTH, Representative, Councillor, first Governor of New Hampshire, 1741-67; brother of HUNKING WENTWORTH, chairman Committee of Safety; also brother of MARK HUNKING. Councillor, 1759-75, father of SIR JOHN WENTWORTH, the last Royal Governor of New Hampshire, 1766 (succeeding his uncle, Benning Wentworth), went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he was Lieutenant Governor and was made a Baronet.

LEE, LUDLOW, CARTER

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 261* * * *

SIR RALPH NEVILL, Earl of Westmoreland, K.G., *m.* (2) Joan de Beaufort.

ANNE NEVILL, *m.* Sir Walter Blount, Lord Montjoy, K.G.

WILLIAM BLOUNT, *m.* Margaret Echingham, also of royal descent (see pages 133-4).

ELIZABETH BLOUNT, *m.* Sir Andrews, Baron Wyndsore.

EDITH WYNDSON, *m.* George Ludlow.

THOMAS LUDLOW of Dinton and Baycliffe, Wiltshire, *d.* 1607; (brother of Edmund, whose son, Sir Henry, was father of General EDMUND LUDLOW, of the Parliamentary army), *m.* Jane Pyle.

GABRIEL LUDLOW (brother of ROGER LUDLOW, Deputy Governor of Massachusetts and Deputy Governor of Connecticut); baptized 10 February, 1587, *d.* 1639; *m.* Phyllis, and had (Gabriel Ludlow, killed at the battle of Newbury, 1644)

SARAH LUDLOW, *d.* about 1688, *m.* (his fourth wife) Col. John Carter, of "Carotoman," Lancaster county, Va., who came to Virginia about 1643 and became a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses from Lower Norfolk county in 1643-44; county justice and a member of the Governor's Council, 1657; *d.* 10 June, 1669.

COL. ROBERT CARTER, of "Carotoman," 1663-1732, a member and speaker of the House of Burgesses, 1695-99. Treasurer of the Colony, 1704-32, and pending Governor Gooch's arrival. acting Governor. He *m.* (1), 1688, Judith, *d.* 1699, daughter of John Armistead, of "Hesse," Gloucester county, Va.; *m.* (2), 1701, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Landon, of Middlesex county, Va., and widow of Mr. Willis. From his wealth and authority in the colony he became known as "King" Carter.

JOHN CARTER, of "Carotoman," *b.* 1690 Secretary of the Virginia Colony, 1722; member of the Council, 1726, etc.;

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

d. 30 April, 1743; *m.*, 1723, Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Edward Hill, of "Shirley," Charles City county, Va.

CHARLES CARTER, of "Shirley," 1732-1806, *m.* (2) Anne Butler Moore.

ANNE H. CARTER, *m.* (second wife) General Harry Lee ("Light Horse Harry"), 1756-1818.

GEN. ROBERT EDWARD LEE, Commander in Chief Confederate States Army.

THOMAS NELSON PAGE

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 263* * * *

COL. ROBERT CARTER, 1663-1732 ("King" Carter) of "Carotoman," Lancaster county, Va., acting Governor of Virginia, etc.; *m.* (1) Judith Armistead, *d.* 1699.

JUDITH CARTER, *m.*, 1718, Mann Page, 1690-1730, of "Rosewell," Gloucester county, Va.

HON. MANN PAGE, *b.* 1719, member of the Continental Congress, 1777, *m.* (1) Alice Grymes.

JOHN PAGE, 1744-1808, of "Rosewell," Governor of Virginia; *m.* (1) 1765, Frances Burwell, *d.* 1784, daughter of Col. Robert Carter Burwell of Isle of Wight county, Va., (*m.* Sarah Nelson), son of Nathaniel Burwell of Gloucester county, Va., and his wife, Elizabeth Carter, 1680-1721, daughter of Col. Robert Carter and Judith Armistead, aforesaid.

FRANCIS PAGE, *b.* 1781, *m.*, 1803, Susan Page.

MAJ. JOHN PAGE, 1821—, *m.* Elizabeth Burwell Nelson, daughter of Capt. Thomas Nelson of Oakland, Hanover county, Va., and his wife, Judith Nelson, 1782-1869, *m.*, 1804, daughter of GEN. THOMAS NELSON, of Yorktown, commanded the Virginia forces at the siege of Yorktown, when his home was occupied as headquarters by Lord Cornwallis; a signer of the Declaration of Independence, Governor of Virginia, 1781, *d.* 1789 (*m.*, 1762, Lucy Grymes, 1743-1830); son of WILLIAM NELSON, of Yorktown, President and acting Governor of the Virginia Colony, and his wife, Elizabeth Burwell, daughter of Nathaniel Burwell and Elizabeth Carter, daughter of COL. ROBERT CARTER, aforesaid.

THOMAS NELSON PAGE, LL.D., of Richmond, Va., author, Ambassador to Italy.

THOMAS SWANN

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 265* * * *

COL. ROBERT CARTER, 1663-1732.

JUDITH CARTER, *m.*, 1718, Mann Page, 1690-1730, of "Rosewell."

JOHN PAGE, *b.* about 1720, *m.* 1746, Jane Byrd, daughter of Col. William Byrd and Maria Taylor, his wife, of "Westover."

MANN PAGE

JANE BYRD PAGE, 1770-1812, *m.* Thomas Swann, United States District Attorney for the District of Columbia.

THOMAS SWANN, born in Alexandria, Va.; Governor of Maryland, 1866-69.

WALKER BROOKE

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 265* * * *

COL. ROBERT CARTER, 1663-1732.

JUDITH CARTER, *m.* 1718, Mann Page, 1690-1730, of "Rosewell."

ROBERT PAGE, *b.* about 1722, *d.* 1768, of "Broadneck," Hanover county, Va.; *m.*, 1750, Sarah Walker.

ROBERT PAGE, *m.* 1779, Mary Braxton, daughter of CARTER BRAXTON, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, son of George Braxton and Mary Carter, daughter of COL. ROBERT CARTER, aforesaid.

SARAH WALKER PAGE, *b.* 1784, *m.*, 1804, Humphrey Brooke, of Spotsylvania county, Va. Their daughter Ann Aylette Brooke *m.*, December 27, 1825, Oliver Abbott Shaw, and had JOANNA MAYNARD SHAW, *b.* 26 May, 1830, *d.* 29 May, 1919, President for many years of the National Society of the Colonial Dames of America in California; *m.*, 15 October, 1846, Judge Selden Stuart Wright, of San Francisco, Cal., and has many descendants.

HON. WALKER BROOKE, of Mississippi, United States Senator, 1852-53; *d.* 1870.

CARTER, NICHOLAS

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 263* * * *

COL. ROBERT CARTER, of "Carotoman," 1663-1732.

ELIZABETH CARTER, 1680-1721, *m.* (1) Nathaniel Burwell, of Gloucester county, Va.; *m.* (2) Dr. George Nicholas, R.N., of Williamsburg, Va., and had by her first marriage Elizabeth Burwell, *m.* William Nelson, President Virginia Colony, and had Robert Nelson, father of THOMAS NELSON, signer of the Declaration of Independence, Governor of Virginia.

JUDGE ROBERT CARTER NICHOLAS, of Hanover county, Va., 1725-88, Treasurer of Virginia and first presiding judge of the Court of Appeals of Virginia.

WILSON CARY NICHOLAS, of Albemarle county, Va., Governor of Virginia and United States Senator from Virginia.

ROBERT CARTER NICHOLAS, of Louisiana, 1793-1856, United States Senator from Louisiana.

BRAXTON, STEVENSON

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 263* * * *

COL. ROBERT CARTER, of "Carotoman," 1663-1732.

MARY CARTER, *m.* George Braxton.

CARTER BRAXTON, signer of the Declaration of Independence.

JUDITH BRAXTON, *m.* John White.

MARY PAGE WHITE, *m.* ANDREW STEVENSON, United States
Minister to England.

JOHN WHITE STEVENSON, Governor of Kentucky and
United States Senator.

CARTER, HARRISON

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 263* * * *

COL. ROBERT CARTER, of "Carotoman," 1663-1732.

ANNE CARTER, *m.* Benjamin Harrison, of "Berkeley," High Sheriff, Burgess, etc.; *d.* 1744.

BENJAMIN HARRISON, of "Berkeley," 1726-91, member of the Continental Congress, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, Governor of Virginia, etc.

GEN. WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON, of Ohio, 1773-1841, President of the United States.

JOHN SCOTT HARRISON, of Cleves, O., 1804-78.

GEN. BENJAMIN HARRISON, of Indiana, President of the United States.

CARTER, HARRISON

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 270* * * *

COL. ROBERT CARTER, 1663-1732, of "Carotoman."

ANNE CARTER, *m.*, 1722, BENJAMIN HARRISON, of "Berkeley,"
Charles City county, Va., member of the House of Burgesses,
d. 1745.

NATHANIEL HARRISON (brother of Benjamin Harrison, 1726-91,
signer of the Declaration of Independence, Governor of Vir-
ginia, etc.), member of the Virginia State Senate, 1780; *m.*
Mary Ruffin.

EDMUND HARRISON, 1761-1826, of Amelia county, Va., member
of the House of Delegates, member of the Council, 1793; *m.*
Martha Wales Skipwith.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON, 1812-84, of Amelia county, Va.;
m. Lucy A. Powers.

EDMUND HARRISON, A.M., *b.* 1843, President of Bethel
Female College, Kentucky.

REV. CHARLES CHAUNCY

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

HUGH MAGNUS, Duke of France and Burgundy, Count of Vermandois, crusader, *d.* at Tarsus, 18 October, 1101; *m.*, 938, Adelheid, Countess of Vermandois.

ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, *d.* 1131, *m.* (1) Robert, Baron de Bellomont, Earl of Meullent, created Earl of Leicester, *d.* 1118; (2) William de Warren, Earl of Warren, second Earl of Surrey.

WILLIAM DE WARREN, Earl of Warren, 3d Earl of Surrey, *d.* 1148; *m.*, before 1143, Alice de Talvas.

ISABELLA DE WARREN, *d.* 1199, *m.* (1) William de Blois, *d.* 1160; (2), 1163, Hameline Plantagenet de Warren, 5th Earl of Surrey, *d.* 1202.

ISABEL DE WARREN, *m.* Roger, Baron le Bigod, created, 1189, Earl of Norfolk, Lord High Steward of England, a Magna Charta surety.

HUGH BIGOD, 2d Earl of Norfolk, *d.* 1225, a Magna Charta surety; *m.* Maud Maréchal, daughter of William le Maréchal, 3d Earl of Pembroke, Protector of England during the nonage of Henry III.

SIR HUGH BIGOD, second son, appointed, 22 June, 1257, Chief Justice of England, resigned in 1260, *d.* 1266; *m.* (1) Joan, daughter of Robert Burnet.

SIR JOHN BIGOD, Knight (younger brother of Roger, the last Earl of Norfolk, *d.s.p.* 1306).

ROGER BIGOD, Knight of Settington, youngest son.

JOAN BIGOD, *m.*, 1358, Sir William de Chauncy, Knight, last Baron of Skirpenbeck, Yorkshire, which he sold in 1399, and purchased Stepney, in Middlesex.

JOHN CHAUNCY, of Stepney, *d.* 1444/45, *m.* Margaret, daughter of William Gifford, of Gedleston.

JOHN CHAUNCY, of Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire, *d.* 7 May, 1479; *m.* Anne, daughter of John Leventhorp, of Shingey Hall.

REV. CHARLES CHAUNCY

JOHN CHAUNCY, of Sawbridgeworth, *d.* 8 June, 1510; *m.* daughter of Thomas Boyce.

JOHN CHAUNCY, of Pishobury Manor, *d.* 4 June, 1546, *m.* Elizabeth Proffit, widow of Richard Mansfield.

HENRY CHAUNCY, of New Place Gifford's, second son and heir, *d.* 14 April, 1587; *m.* Lucy.

GEORGE CHAUNCY, of Yardley-Bury, Hertfordshire, second son, *d.* 1627; *m.* (2) Anne, daughter of Edward Welsh, of Great Wymondley, and widow of Edward Humberston.

REV. CHARLES CHAUNCY, D.D., second President of Harvard College, *b.* 5 November, 1592, *d.* Cambridge, Mass., 19 February, 1671; *m.*, 17 March, 1630, Catherine, *b.* 1601, baptized 2 November, 1604, *d.* 23 June, 1667, daughter of Robert Eyre, of New Sarum and Chilhampton, Wiltshire, a barrister, buried at St. Thomas's, 8 August, 1638, aged 69, and his first wife, Anne, daughter of Rt. Rev. John Still, D.D. Bishop of Bath and Wells in 1592, *d.* 26 February, 1607, and his first wife, Anne, daughter of Thomas Arblaster (or Alabaster), of Hadley, Suffolk.

REV. NATHANIEL CHAUNCY, of Hatfield, Mass., *b.* 1639, *d.* 4 November, 1685 (second son); *m.*, 12 November, 1673, Abigail Strong, 1645-1704, daughter of John Strong, of Northampton, Mass.

REV. NATHANIEL CHAUNCY, of Durham, Conn., 1681-1756, the first graduate of Yale College; *m.*, 1708, Sarah Judson.

COL. ELIHU CHAUNCY, of Durham, Conn., 1710-91, commanded a regiment in the French war, was Chief Justice of the County Court, and a member of the Connecticut Legislature for thirty-nine years; *m.* Mary Griswold.

CATHERINE CHAUNCY, 1741-1830, *m.*, 1759, Rev. Elizur Goodrich, D.D., 1734-97.

JUDGE ELIZUR GOODRICH, LL.D., of New Haven, 1761-1849, Member of Congress, 1799; Mayor of New Haven, 1803-22; Professor at Yale College; Collector of the Port of New Haven; Chief Justice of New Haven County Court for thirteen years; Judge of the Probate Court for seventeen years, etc.; *m.* Anne Willard Allen.

NANCY GOODRICH, 1793-1847, *m.* HENRY L. ELLSWORTH, of Lafayette, Ind., 1790-1858, Commissioner for Indian Affairs under President Jackson; Chief of the United States Patent Office, etc.

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

ANNIE GOODRICH ELLSWORTH, *d.* 21 January, 1900; *m.*, 1852, Roswell Smith, 1829-92, of New York City. She sent the first telegraph message: "What hath God wrought?" for Mr. Morse, the inventor.

CHAUNCY, BULKELEY

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 273* * * *

REV. CHARLES CHAUNCY, D.D., second President of Harvard College, *b.* 1592, *d.* 1671; *m.*, 1630, Catherine Eyre, 1601-67.

SARAH CHAUNCY, 1631-99 (sister of Rev. Isaac, 1632-1712; Rev. Nathaniel, 1639-85, and Rev. Israel, 1644-1703), *m.*, 1659, Rev. GERSHOM BULKELEY, 1636-1713, member of the Massachusetts Assembly, 1679, son of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, and his second wife, Grace Chetwode, of Concord, Mass., also of royal descent.

REV. JOHN BULKLEY, of Colchester, Conn., *d.* 1731; *m.*, 1701, Patience, daughter of Capt. John and Sarah Prentice, of New London, Conn.

COL. JOHN BULKLEY, of Colchester, 1705-53, Judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut, 1745-53, Commissioner to England, 1745; *m.*, 1738, Mary, widow of John Gardiner, of New London, drowned in 1735, and daughter of Rev. Eliphalet Adams, of New London.

COL. ELIPHALET BULKELEY, *b.* Colchester, Conn., 8 August, 1746, *d.* Wilkes-Barre, Penn., 11 January, 1816; Captain of the Twelfth Regiment, 1773-76, and Lieutenant Colonel of the Twenty-fifth Regiment, Connecticut Militia.

FRANCIS HOWARD

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

PRINCE HUGH MAGNUS, Count of Vermandois.

ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, *m.* (1) Robert de Beaumont, Baron de Bellomont, Count of Meullent, Earl of Leicester; (2) William, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey.

GUNDRED DE WARREN, *m.* (1) Roger de Bellomont de Newburgh, 2d Earl of Warwick.

WALERAN, 4th Earl of Warwick.

ALICE DE NEWBURGH, *m.* William, 6th Baron Mauduit.

ISABEL DE MAUDUIT, *m.* William, 5th Baron Beauchamp, of Elmley.

WILLIAM DE BEAUCHAMP, created Earl of Warwick.

ISABEL DE BEAUCHAMP, *m.* Sir Patrick de Chaworth, 1253-1282.

MAUD DE CHAWORTH, *m.* Henry Plantagenet, 3d Earl of Lancaster, son of Prince Edmund, son of HENRY III, King of England.

ELEANOR PLANTAGENET, *m.* Sir Richard Fitz-Alan, 9th Earl of Arundel, 7th Earl of Surrey, K.G., *d.* 1375 (her second husband and his second wife).

SIR RICHARD FITZ-ALAN, 10th Earl of Arundel, K.G., born 1346, beheaded 1397, *m.* (1) Elizabeth de Bohun, daughter of Sir William, K.G., Earl of Northampton, *d.* 1360, son of Humphrey, 4th Earl of Hereford and Essex, Lord High Constable, killed at Boroughbridge, 1321, and his wife, Princess Elizabeth, 1282-1316, *m.* 14 November, 1302, daughter of EDWARD I, King of England, and his first wife, Princess Eleanor of Castile.

ELIZABETH FITZ-ALAN, *m.* Sir Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, K.G., son of John, 4th Baron Mowbray, crusader, killed in conflict with Turks, 1368, in Thrace (*m.* Elizabeth, daughter of John de Segrave and Margaret Plantagenet—who *m.* subsequently, Sir Walter Manny, who took a prominent part in the wars in France—daughter of Prince Thomas de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, Earl Marshal, son of Ed-

FRANCIS HOWARD

ward I, King of England, and his second wife, Princess Margaret of France); son of John, 3d Baron Mowbray, *d.* 1361 (*m.* Joan Plantagenet, daughter of Henry, 3d Earl of Lancaster and Maud de Chaworth, above named); son of John, 2d Baron Mowbray, Sheriff of Yorkshire and governor of the city of York, hanged at York, after the battle of Boroughbridge, 1321; son of Roger, 1st Lord Mowbray, *d.* at Ghent about 26 Edward I, 1297/8, and buried at Fountains Abbey, the first of this family summoned to Parliament as Baron Mowbray of Axholme by writ dated June 23, 1295 (*m.* Rose de Clare, sister of Gilbert, 9th Earl of Clare, etc.).

MARGARET MOWBRAY, Duchess of Norfolk, *m.* Sir Robert Howard.

SIR JOHN HOWARD, Duke of Norfolk, K.G., slain at Bosworth, 1485.

SIR THOMAS HOWARD, 2d Duke of Norfolk, Earl of Surrey, Earl Marshal of England, victor at Flodden, 9th September, 1513. (His half sister, Katherine Howard, *m.* Sir John Bouchier, 2d Lord Berners, translator of Froissart's *Chronicles* into English, and had Joane, who *m.* Edmund Knyvett, of Ashwellthorpe, Norfolk, and had Anne, wife of Richard Sayer, and their son John *m.* Elizabeth, daughter of Admiral Sir John Hawkins, the famous navigator, and had John Bouchier Sayer, who *m.* Marie Lamoral Van Egmont, daughter of Philip, Count of Egmont, slain at the battle of Ivry, 1590, and their son Richard Sears came to Plymouth Colony, 1630, being among the last of Rev. John Robinson's congregation at Leyden to come over.)

WILLIAM, LORD HOWARD, created Baron Howard of Effingham.

HON. SIR WILLIAM HOWARD, of Lingfield, Surrey.

SIR FRANCIS HOWARD

SIR CHARLES HOWARD

FRANCIS HOWARD, 5th Lord Howard of Effingham, Governor-General of Virginia.

SIR ESMÉ WILLIAM HOWARD

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * see page 277 * * *

SIR JOHN HOWARD, created Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of England, K.G., slain at Bosworth, 1485.

SIR THOMAS HOWARD, 2d Duke of Norfolk, created Earl of Surrey, Earl Marshal of England, the victor at Flodden, 1513; *m.* (1) Elizabeth Tilney, daughter of Sir Frederick Tilney, of Ashwell Thorpe and widow of Sir Humphrey Bourchier, K.B., her will dated 1506; (2) Agnes Tilney, daughter of Hugh and granddaughter of Sir Philip Tilney, Knight. By his first wife he had Sir Thomas Howard (see below); Sir Edward Howard, K.G., Lord High Admiral, slain in battle off Brest, April 25, 1513; Lord Edmund Howard, K.B., Marshal of the Horse at Flodden (*m.* Joyce Culpepper, daughter of Sir Henry Culpepper, Knight, of Oxenhoath, Kent, and widow of Ralph Leigh, of Stockwell, and had, among others, Queen Katharine Howard, *b.* about 1523, *m.*, July 28, 1540, King Henry VIII, and was beheaded, *s.p.*, February 13, 1542; and Margaret Howard, wife of Sir Thomas Arundell, Knight, afterwards of Wardour); Lady Elizabeth Howard (*m.* Sir Thomas Boleyn, Knight, Earl of Wiltshire, K.G., and had Queen Anne Boleyn, second consort of King Henry VIII, beheaded 1536, the mother of Queen Elizabeth, 1558-1603). By his second wife Sir Thomas Howard, 2d Duke of Norfolk, had, among others, Lord William Howard, 1510-72/3, created Baron Howard of Effingham, K.G., Lord High Admiral, Lord Privy Seal, etc. (*m.* (2) Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage, Knight, of Coyty, Glamorganshire, and had Sir William Howard, Knight, of Lingfield, Surrey, *d.* 1600, and Charles Howard, 2d Lord Howard of Effingham,* Lord High

* Effingham never credited the story that the Spaniards, discouraged by some severe weather which had compelled them to put back to Corunna, had determined to abandon the enterprise; when Elizabeth

SIR ESMÉ WILLIAM HOWARD

Admiral, the vanquisher of the Spanish Armada,* created Earl of Nottingham, 1596, *d.* 1624).

SIR THOMAS HOWARD, Earl of Surrey, 3d Duke of Norfolk (1524), Earl Marshal, Lord High Admiral, and Lord High Treasurer, K.G., *b.* 1473, *d.* 1554; *m.* (1) Lady Ann Plantagenet, daughter of King Edward IV, and (2) Lady Elizabeth Stafford, daughter of Edward, 3d Duke of Buckingham, and had by his second wife

HENRY HOWARD, Earl of Surrey, poet and soldier, *b.* 1517, beheaded on Tower Hill, *vita patris*, January 19, 1547; *m.* Lady Frances Vere, daughter of John, 15th Earl of Oxford.

THOMAS HOWARD, 4th Duke of Norfolk, K.G., Earl Marshal, *b.* 1536, attainted and beheaded on Tower Hill, June 2, 1572; *m.* Lady Mary Fitz-Alan, daughter of Henry, 22d Earl of Arundel.

ordered four of his largest ships to be put out of commission, he replied that he would prefer to pay for their maintenance himself.

His vigilance was rewarded when, on the 20th July, he saw the great fleet, extended in crescent form, their sails bellying out in the fresh summer breeze, flags and streamers flying, in the jaws of the English Channel.

The action which followed is matter of English history, which it is not necessary here to enter upon in detail. The huge Spanish vessels driving up Channel, with the English like terriers at their heels, disabling them piece-meal, "plucking their feathers by little and little," as Howard describes it; the exploits of Drake, Hawkins, and Frobisher, of gallant Lord Thomas Howard, Lord Henry Seymour, and Sir William Wynter—the latter upon one occasion in the *Vanguard* charging single-handed into the thick of the enemy; the great fight off Gravelines, the panic caused by the fire-ships off Calais, and the wild flight of the Spaniards through the North Sea, chased by our ships, with their half-starved, thirsty, and fever-stricken crews; the miserable scenes on the Irish coast, where the wretched Spanish crews, scrambling ashore from their stranded and disabled vessels, were met with the ruthless axe of the half-savage galloglass and murdered by hundreds on the beach: all these things may be read elsewhere; they redound to the honor and glory of Effingham and his dauntless subordinates, whose force was far inferior, but whose skill, intrepidity, and overwhelming personality entirely discounted the odds against them.

And so the remnant of the *Armada* crept homewards; and the Pope, it is said, caused the following inscription to be appended to the Pasquin statue in Rome: "The Pope from the plenitude of his power will grant indulgences for a thousand years, if any one will inform him with certainty what is become of the Spanish fleet; where it has gone: whether it be taken up into Heaven, sunk down into Hell, suspended somewhere in the air, or floating upon some sea."—Gerald Brennan and Edward Phillips Statham, *The House of Howard* (New York, 1908), Vol. II, pp. 515-16.

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

PHILIP HOWARD, 23d Earl of Arundel, etc. (premier Earl), *b.* 1557, attainted 1590 and *d.* in the Tower, October 15, 1595; *m.* Lady Anne Dacre, daughter of Thomas, 4th Lord Dacre of Gillesland.

THOMAS HOWARD, Lord Maltravers, 24th Earl of Arundel, Earl of Surrey, Earl of Norfolk (1644) and Earl Marshal, *b.* 1585, *d.* 1646; *m.* Lady Alatheia Talbot, daughter of Gilbert, 7th Earl of Shrewsbury.

HENRY FREDERICK HOWARD, 25th Earl of Arundel, Earl of Surrey, Earl of Norfolk, Earl Marshal, Lord Mowbray, *b.* 1608, *d.* 1652; *m.* Lady Elizabeth Stuart, daughter, of Esmé Stuart, Earl of March, Duke of Lennox, first cousin of King James I.

COL. BERNARD HOWARD, of Glossop, Derbyshire, 1641-1717; *m.* Katharine Tattersall.

BERNARD HOWARD, of Glossop, 1674-1735, *m.* Hon. Ann Roper.

HENRY HOWARD, of Glossop, 1713-87, *m.* Juliana Molyneux, *d.* 1808.

HENRY THOMAS HOWARD-MOLYNEUX-HOWARD, 1766-1824, *m.* Elizabeth Long, daughter of Edward Long, Chief Judge of Vice-Admiralty Court, Jamaica; she *d.* 1834.

HENRY HOWARD, 1802-75, of Greystock Castle, Cumberland, *m.* Charlotte Caroline, daughter of Henry Lawes Long, of Hampton Lodge, Surrey.

SIR ESMÉ WILLIAM HOWARD, youngest son, M.V.O., of Ravenstone, Keswick, *b.* September 15, 1863; in the diplomatic service, 1885-92, Consul General for Crete, 1903, served with Imperial Yeomanry in South Africa, 1900; Ambassador to Spain and Ambassador to the United States; *m.*, November 17, 1898, Lady Isabella, daughter of Gius-tiniani Bandini, Earl of Newburgh, and has one son.

HOWARD, CALVERT

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see pages 276-7* * * *

SIR JOHN HOWARD, created Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of England, K.G., slain at Bosworth, 1485.

SIR THOMAS HOWARD, 2d Duke of Norfolk, created Earl of Surrey, Earl Marshal of England, victor at Flodden, 1513.

LORD EDMUND HOWARD, K.B., Marshal of the Horse at Flodden (brother of Sir Thomas, Earl of Surrey, 3d Duke of Norfolk, etc.), *m.* (1) Joyce Culpepper.

MARGARET HOWARD (sister of Queen Katharine Howard, beheaded February 13, 1542), *m.* Thomas Arundel, K.B.

SIR MATTHEW ARUNDEL-HOWARD, of Wardour, *m.* Margaret Willoughby.

THOMAS ARUNDEL, 1st Lord Wardour, of Wardour, etc.; *m.* Anne Philipson.

ANNE ARUNDEL, *m.* CECILIUS CALVERT, 2d Lord Baltimore, Governor of Maryland, M.P. Anne Arundel county, Maryland, was named for her, and Somerset county was named for her sister Mary, wife of Sir John Beaufort, Lord Somerset.

CHARLES CALVERT, 1630-1714, 3d Lord Baltimore, Governor of Maryland, *m.* Jane (Lowe) Sewell, and had CECILIUS, Governor of Maryland; CAPT. CHARLES, Governor of Maryland, and

BENEDICT LEONARD CALVERT, 4th Lord Baltimore, Governor of Maryland; *m.* Lady Charlotte Lee, and had BENEDICT LEONARD, Governor of Maryland, M.P.; EDWARD HENRY, Governor of Maryland; CECILIUS, Secretary of the Province of Maryland, 1751, and Secretary of State, and

CHARLES CALVERT, 5th Lord Baltimore, M.P., F.R.S.; *m.* Mary Jansen, and had Caroline, *m.* SIR ROBERT EDEN, Governor of Maryland, and

FREDERICK CALVERT, 6th and last Lord Baltimore.

HOWARD, CALVERT, OGLE

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see pages 281* * * *

SIR JOHN HOWARD, created Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of England, K.G., slain at Bosworth, 1485.

SIR THOMAS HOWARD, 2d Duke of Norfolk, created Earl of Surrey, Earl Marshal of England, victor at Flodden, 1513.

SIR WILLIAM HOWARD, created, 1551, Lord Howard of Effingham, K.G., Lord High Admiral of England, Lord Chamberlain, and Lord Privy Seal; *m.* (2) Lady Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage, Knight, of Coyty Castle.

LADY DOUGLAS HOWARD (sister of Charles, Earl of Nottingham, conqueror of the Spanish Armada, etc.), *m.* John, 2d Lord Sheffield.

SIR EDMUND, 3d Lord Sheffield, K.G., created Earl of Mulgrave.

LADY FRANCES SHEFFIELD, *m.* Sir Philip Fairfax.

SIR WILLIAM FAIRFAX, 1610-92, of Stenton, *m.* Frances Chaloner.

LADY ISABELLA FAIRFAX, *m.* Nathaniel Bladen, of Hemsworth.

WILLIAM BLADEN, 1670-1718, clerk of the Maryland House of Burgesses 1697, commissary-general of Maryland 1714; *m.* (1) Letitia, daughter of Judge Dudley Loftus, LL.D., deputy judge advocate in Leinster, Ireland, 1651; a master in chancery, and vicar-general of Ireland till his death in 1695.

ANNE BLADEN, *m.* Benjamin Tasker, 1690-1768, of Annapolis, Md.; President of the Council for thirty-two years, Deputy Governor of the Province of Maryland 1752, commissioner to Pennsylvania 1752, a delegate to the Colonial Congress at Albany, N. Y., 1754, etc. He was son of Judge Thomas Tasker, Treasurer of the Western Shore 1695, member of the Lower House of Assembly 1697, of the Council 1698-1700, Judge of Probate 1698; *d.* 1700.

ANNE TASKER, *m.* SAMUEL OGLE, 1704-62, thrice Governor of the Province of Maryland, 1732, 1735-42, 1747-52; *d.* 3 May,

HOWARD, CALVERT, OGLE

1752, aged fifty-eight years, son of Samuel Ogle, Esq., of Northumberland, England, *d.* 1718.

BENJAMIN OGLE, 1749-1806, *m.* Margaret Hill.

BENJAMIN OGLE, 1775-1844, of "Bel Air," Prince George's county, Md.; Governor of Maryland, 1798-1801. He *m.*, 25 February, 1796, Anna Maria Cooke, a descendant of Col. Philemon Lloyd, member Assembly 1671, Speaker House of Burgesses, 1678, *et seq.*, Colonel of Horse of Talbot, Kent and Cecil counties, 1681, commissioner to treaty, Five Nations, 1682, etc., and his wife, Henrietta Maria, daughter of Capt. James Neale, 1615-84, of the Provincial Council 1643, *et seq.*, member House of Burgesses, 1666, commissioner of the Treasury, 1643, Captain, 1661, to raise troops against the Dutch, etc.

HOWARD, GORGES

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * see pages 281 * * *

SIR JOHN HOWARD, created Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of England, K.G., slain at Bosworth, 1485.

LADY AGNES (or Anne) Howard, sister of Sir Thomas, 2d Duke of Norfolk, Earl of Surrey, etc., *m.* Sir Edmund Gorges, K.B., and had

SIR EDMUND GORGES, *m.* daughter of Sir John Newton, and had

EDMUND GORGES, *m.* daughter of Sir John Welsh, and had

EDWARD GORGES, *m.* Cicely Hyones, and had

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES, Lord Proprietor of the Province of Maine, 1639; *m.* Anne Bell (sister of Margaret Bell, mother of Sir John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury), daughter of Edward Bell, of Writtle, Essex, and had two sons: ROBERT GORGES, elder son, was Governor of New England in 1623, and

JOHN GORGES, younger son, was father of

FERDINANDO GORGES, author of *America Painted to the Life*.

HOWARD, RICE

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 281* * * *

SIR JOHN HOWARD, created Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of England, K.G., slain at Bosworth, 1485.

SIR THOMAS HOWARD, 2d Duke of Norfolk, created Earl of Surrey, Earl Marshal of England, the victor at Flodden, 1513; *m.* (2) Agnes Tilney, daughter of Hugh and granddaughter of Sir Philip Tilney, Knight, and had

LADY KATHARINE HOWARD, *m.* (1) Sir Rhys ap Griffith, Knight; (2) Henry Daubeney, Earl of Bridgewater, K.B.; and had by her first husband, who was *b.* 1508, and beheaded, in public, on Tower Hill, 4 January, 1531/32, for a political offense: (a) Griffith ap Rice, whose son Thomas ap Griffith was father of John Philip ap Thomas, father of Evan Thomas, 1580-1650, of Swansea, whose son, Philip Thomas, of Bristol, 1651, came to Maryland, *d.* 1675, *m.* Sarah Harrison, who *d.* 1687, and their son, Samuel Thomas, of Anne Arundel county, Md., *m.* Mary Hutchins, and had Samuel Thomas, 1702-80, *m.*, 1730, Mary Snowden, and had Elizabeth Thomas, *b.* 1738, *m.* (third wife) Johns Hopkins, *b.* 1720, and had Samuel Hopkins, 1759-1814, *m.* Hannah Janney, and had JOHNS HOPKINS, 1795-1873, of Baltimore, the founder of Johns Hopkins University; and (b)

WILLIAM RICE, of Boemar, Buckinghamshire, father of

THOMAS RICE, father of

DEACON EDMUND RICE, 1594-1663, an early settler of Sudbury and Marlborough, Mass., and ancestor of many distinguished Americans, among whom have been JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, SAMUEL F. B. MORSE, MARY BAKER G. EDDY, CLARA BARTON, JULIA WARD HOWE, HARRIET BEECHER STOWE, and her brother, REV. HENRY WARD BEECHER, and HARRIET HOSMER.

WEST, PELHAM, WINSLOW

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 133* * * *

WILLIAM DE BEAUCHAMP, created Earl of Warwick.

ISABEL DE BEAUCHAMP, *m.* Sir Patrick de Chaworth, 1253-82.

MAUD DE CHAWORTH, *m.* Henry Plantagenet, 3d Earl of Lancaster, son of Prince Edmund, son of HENRY III, King of England.

JOAN PLANTAGENET, *m.* John, 3d Baron Mowbray, *d.* 1361.

JOHN, 4th Baron Mowbray, crusader, killed in conflict with Turks, in Thrace, 1368; *m.* Elizabeth, daughter of John de Segrave.

ELEANOR MOWBRAY, *m.* Roger, Baron de la Warr.

JOAN DE LA WARR, *m.* Sir Thomas, 3d Baron West.

SIR REGINALD DE WEST, Baron de la Warr.

SIR RICHARD WEST, 2d Baron de la Warr.

SIR THOMAS WEST, 3d Baron de la Warr, K.G.

SIR GEORGE WEST.

SIR WILLIAM WEST, Lord de la Warr.

SIR THOMAS WEST, 2d Lord de la Warr.

SIR THOMAS WEST, 3d Lord de la Warr, Governor of the Virginia Colony; brother of HON. COL. JOHN WEST and FRANCIS WEST, both Governors of the Virginia Colony, also of Penelope West, who *m.* Herbert Pelham and had HERBERT PELHAM, of Cambridge, Mass., 1638, Member of Parliament, 1654, whose daughter, Penelope Pelham, *m.* JOSIAH WINSLOW, of "Careswell," Governor of the Plymouth Colony, and had JUDGE ISAAC WINSLOW, commander of Militia, member of the Council for twenty years, Chief Justice Court of Common Pleas and Judge of Probate.

DANA, GRANT, CARY

WILLIAM I, THE CONQUEROR, Duke of Normandy, King of England, 1066, *m.* Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, and his wife, Adela, daughter of Robert II the Pious, King of France.

PRINCESS GUNDRED, *m.* William de Warren, Earl of Warren, created Earl of Surrey, a companion of the Conqueror at the battle of Hastings.

WILLIAM, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey, *m.* Isabel de Vermandois (*m.* (1) Robert de Bellomont, Earl of Leicester, *d.* 1118, also a companion of the Conqueror), daughter of Prince Hugh Magnus, son of Henry I, King of France, son of Robert II, the Pious.

GUNDRED DE WARREN, *m.* Roger de Newburgh, 2d Earl of Warwick.

WALERAN DE NEWBURGH, 4th Earl of Warwick.

ALICE DE NEWBURGH, *m.* William de Mauduit.

ISABEL DE MAUDUIT, *m.* William de Beauchamp, 5th Baron Beauchamp.

WILLIAM DE BEAUCHAMP, Earl of Warwick, *m.* Maud Fitzjohn.

GUY DE BEAUCHAMP, 2d Earl of Warwick.

MAUD DE BEAUCHAMP, *m.* Sir Geoffrey, 2d Baron de Say.

IDONEA DE SAY, *m.* John, 3d Baron Clinton, 1326-97.

MARGARET DE CLINTON, *m.* Sir Baldwin de Montfort.

SIR WILLIAM DE MONTFORT, *d.* 1453; *m.* Margaret Peche.

SIR BALDWIN DE MONTFORT, 1445-75; *m.* Joanna Vernon.

ROBERT MONTFORT, of Bescote, Staffordshire.

KATHARINE MONTFORT, *m.* George Bothe, *d.* 1483, of Dunham Massie, son of Sir William Bothe, Sheriff of Chester, and his wife, Maud, daughter of John de Dutton, son of Sir Peter, son of Edmund, son of Sir Thomas, son of Hugh de Dutton and his wife, Joan, daughter of Sir Robert de Holland, and his wife, Maud, daughter of Alan de la Zouche, son of Roger, 5th Baron le Zouche, of Ashby, *d.* 1285, son of Alan, Lord de la Zouche, and his wife, Helen, daughter of Roger, 2d Earl of Winchester, also of royal descent.

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

SIR WILLIAM BOTHE, 1473-1519, *m.* Ellen, daughter of Sir John Montgomery, of Thornley.

EDWARD BOOTH, of Twemlowe, Cheshire, second son.

WILLIAM BOOTH, of Twemlowe, *temp.* 1597.

EDWARD BOOTH, of Great Budworth Parish, Cheshire.

RICHARD BOOTH, 1608-87, of Stratford, Conn., 1640.

ELIZABETH BOOTH, *m.* Capt. John Minor.

GRACE MINOR, *m.* Samuel Grant.

NOAH GRANT I (brother of Capt. Ebenezer Grant, whose daughter Anne *m.* John Marsh, and had Mary Marsh, *m.* William Watson, and had Sarah Watson, *m.* RICHARD HENRY DANA, JR., author, and had RICHARD HENRY DANA, poet); *m.* Martha Huntington.

DELIVERANCE GRANT (sister of Noah Grant II, *m.* Susanna Delano, ancestors of GEN. ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT, President of the United States, etc.), *m.* Dr. Samuel Cary, of Windham, Conn. and Lyme, N. H.

CHRISTOPHER CARY (brother of William Cary, whose son, FREEMAN G. CARY, was founder of the Farmers' College, Ohio).

ROBERT CARY

ALICE CARY, *b.* 1820, near Cincinnati, O., *d.* 1871, New York City, poet; and her sister, PHOEBE CARY, *b.* 1824, *d.* 1871, Newport, R. I., poet.

ARNOLD

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, Duke of Normandy, King of England, 1066, *m.* Matilda of Flanders.

* * * *see page 287* * * *

WILLIAM, 6th Baron de Beauchamp, created Earl of Warwick, *d.* 1298; *m.* Lady Maud, daughter of John Fitz-John, Chief Justice of Ireland, 1258, and his wife, Lady Isabel, daughter of Sir Ralph Bigod, son of Hugh Bigod, 3d Earl of Norfolk, *d.* 1225, a Magna Charta surety.

LADY SARAH DE BEAUCHAMP, *m.* Richard, 6th Baron Talbot, of Lintone, *d.* 1306.

LADY WENLLIAN TALBOT, *m.* Sir Payne de Tuberville, Custos of Glamorgan.

SARAH DE TUBERVILLE, *m.* William de Gamage, Sheriff of Gloucester, 1325, who was in the suite of Lord Robert Fitz-Payne, attending King Edward II, 1313.

GILBERT DE GAMAGE, of Rogiad, *m.* Lettice Seymour, daughter of Sir William Seymour, of Penhow.

SIR WILLIAM GAMAGE, "Chevalier," of Rogiad, succeeded to Coyty on the death of Sir Laurence Berkerabes; *m.* Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Rodburg.

SIR THOMAS GAMAGE, Lord of Coyty and Rogiad, *m.* Matilda, daughter of Sir John Denis.

JOAN GAMAGE, *m.* Roger Arnold ap Arnold-vychan, Lord of Llanthony manor in Monmouthshire, Wales.

THOMAS ARNOLD, of Llanthony, *m.* Agnes, daughter of Sir Richard Wairnstead.

JOHN ARNOLD, eldest son *; in 1541, had granted to him the livery and manor of Higham and Over, in the parish of

* The following version of the Arnold pedigree is the result of careful studies made by the late Mr. Henry Byron Phillips, of Berkeley, California, a noted genealogist and financier. Mr. Phillips prepared a chart showing ancestors and descendants of Nicholas Arnold of Ilchester, Somerset, whose sons William and Thomas came to New England. This chart shows Nicholas as son of Richard Arnold, brother of Sir Nicholas Arnold, the famous horseman, and refers for authority to the

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

Churcham, county of Gloucester, where he *d.* 15 September, 1545, buried in the church of Churcham, where there is a brass plate commemorating him; *m.* Isabel, daughter of Jeremy Hawkins, and had Sir Nicholas Arnold, the famous horse breeder, *b.* at Dursley 12 September, 1509, Knighted 1529, *m.*, 19 June, 1529, Margaret, daughter of Sir William Dennis, Knight, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 1564; Alice Arnold, *m.* Arthur Porter; and

RICHARD ARNOLD, *m.* (1) name unknown; *m.* (2) Agatha, daughter of Geoffrey Fransham, of Norfolk. By his second wife he had a son, Ralph, whose son William is believed to be father of Jane Arnold, second wife of Walter Antrobus (his first wife being Barbara Lawrence), and their daughter, Joan Antrobus, *m.* (1) Thomas Lawrence, of St. Albans, Hertfordshire, and *m.* (2) John Tuttle (or Tuthill), and came with her Lawrence children and her second husband and children on the ship *Planter*, 1635, to Ipswich, Mass.; her mother, Jane (Arnold) Antrobus, accompanying them. Richard Arnold is said to have been the father, by his first wife, of

NICHOLAS ARNOLD, who was buried 26 January, 1622, in Ilchester parish, Somerset, and his will proved at Wells, Somerset, 28 July, 1623. He had two wives: (1) Alice Gully, daughter of John; (2) Grace. By his first wife he had seven children, and by his second wife, three, as follows: Tamzen, baptized 4 January, 1571; Joane, baptized 30 November, 1577; Margery, baptized 30 August, 1581; William, baptized 24 June, 1587 (see following); Robert, 1593; Agnes, 1595; Elizabeth, 1596. By his second wife he had an unnamed daughter; Thomas, baptized 18 April, 1599 (see following); and Elenor, baptized 31 July, 1603.

Visitations of Monmouthshire and Gloucestershire, Harleian MS. 1543. p. 69; Waters' investigations at Wells, Somerset, and at Ilchester, etc.; and the family record of William Arnold, one of the immigrants to America; stating that the line is "all proven, except only that Nicholas was son of Richard, or of a brother of Richard, not named in the Visitations."

Parts of the foregoing and also the following studies of the Arnold family have been copied from other records, including Austin's *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island* and Browning's *Americans of Royal Descent*. See, also, *The Visitation of Hertfordshire*.

ARNOLD

WILLIAM ARNOLD, (son of Nicholas Arnold and his first wife, Alice Gully), baptized 24 June, 1587, at Cheselbourne, Dorset; *d.* about 1676, Providence, R. I.; *m.* Christian Peake, baptized 15 February, 1583, daughter of Thomas Peake, of Muchelney, Somerset. He sailed from Dartmouth with his wife and four children Friday, 1 May, 1635, and arrived in New England 24 June, 1635; went to Providence, R. I., 20 April, 1636, and to Newport, 19 November, 1651. He had many grants of land and filled important offices of trust in the Colony of Rhode Island, being one of the thirteen original proprietors of the Providence Plantations, a signer of the agreement for a form of government in the colony in 1640, and was commissioner for Providence to the Court of Commissioners in 1661. His children were born in Leamington, Warwick. He was ancestor of many distinguished Americans, some of whom are mentioned below. Descent has been traced from his sons Benedict and Stephen and daughters Elizabeth and Joanna.

BENEDICT ARNOLD, 1615-73, Governor Rhode Island Colony 1663-78; *m.* Damaris Westcott, and had Benedict, 1642-1727; Capt. Josiah (whose daughter Abigail *m.*, 1704, JONATHAN LAW, Chief Justice of Connecticut, 1725-41, and Governor, 1741-50) and Caleb (*m.* Abigail Wilbur).

BENEDICT ARNOLD, 1642-1727, Deputy 1686-1712, *m.* (1) Mary Turner, and had

BENEDICT ARNOLD, *b.* 1683, of Newport, R. I. and Norwich, Conn., father of

BENEDICT ARNOLD, *b.* January 14, 1740, at Newport, R. I.; *d.* June 14, 1801, London, England; *m.* (1) February 27, 1767, Margaret Mansfield, who *d.* June 19, 1775, *m.* (2) April 8, 1779, Margaret Shippen, daughter of Judge Edward Shippen, of Philadelphia, and had two sons by his first wife, four sons and a daughter by his second. He was a famous General in the Revolutionary war, but turned traitor to his country.

ARNOLD, PERRY

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, Duke of Normandy, King of England, 1066, *m.* Matilda of Flanders.

* * * *see page 291* * * *

CALEB ARNOLD (son of Benedict, son of William), *m.* Abigail Wilbur, and had

PENELOPE ARNOLD, *m.* George Hazard, and had

OLIVER HAZARD, *m.* Elizabeth Raymond, and had

MERCY HAZARD, *m.* Judge Freeman Perry, and had

CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER RAYMOND PERRY, United States Navy, *m.* Sarah Wallace Alexander, and had MATTHEW CALBREATH

PERRY, Commodore, United States Navy; OLIVER HAZARD

PERRY, Commodore, United States Navy; and

RAYMOND H. J. PERRY, 1789-1826, Commander, United States Navy; *m.* Marianne De Wolf, and had

JAMES DE WOLF PERRY, 1815-76, Commander, United States Navy; *m.* Julia S. Jones.

ARNOLD, JAMES ABRAM GARFIELD

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, Duke of Normandy, King of England, 1066, *m.* Matilda of Flanders.

* * * *see page 291* * * *

STEPHEN ARNOLD (son of William), *b.* December 22, 1622, Deputy Governor of Rhode Island, 1664; *m.* Sarah Smith, and had

ELISHA ARNOLD, who *m.* Susanna Carpenter, daughter of Ephraim Carpenter (and Susanna Harris), son of William Carpenter and Elizabeth Arnold, daughter of William. Their daughter,

KATHERINE ARNOLD, *m.* James Ballou II, and had Susanna Ballou, *m.* Joseph Harris, and had Elisha Harris, whose son, Joseph Harris, *m.* Catherine Greene, and had ELISHA HARRIS, Governor of Rhode Island.

JAMES BALLOU III, *m.* Tamasin Cook, and had

JAMES BALLOU IV, *m.* Mehitable Ingalls, and had

ELIZABETH BALLOU, *m.* Abram Garfield, and had

JAMES ABRAM GARFIELD, President of the United States.

ARNOLD, KIMBALL

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, Duke of Normandy, King of England, 1066, *m.* Matilda of Flanders.

* * * *see page 291* * * *

JOANNA ARNOLD (daughter of William), *m.* Zachariah Rhodes, and had

REBECCA RHODES, *m.* Daniel Williams, son of Roger Williams, and had

PELEG WILLIAMS, *m.* Elizabeth Carpenter, daughter of Timothy Carpenter (and Hannah Burton), son of William Carpenter and Elizabeth Arnold, daughter of William. Their son,

SILAS WILLIAMS, was father of

THANKFUL WILLIAMS, *m.* Dean Kimball ⁵ (Dean, ⁴ Joseph, ³ John, ² Richard ¹), and had

JARVIS KIMBALL, father of

DEAN KIMBALL, *m.* Phebe Irons, and had

EMERY SHELDON KIMBALL, father of

CHARLES DEAN KIMBALL, Governor of Rhode Island.

ARNOLD, STEPHEN HOPKINS

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, Duke of Normandy, King of England, 1066, *m.* Matilda of Flanders.

* * * *see page 290* * * *

JOANNA ARNOLD, daughter of Nicholas Arnold and Alice Gully, was baptized 30 November, 1577; *m.* William Hopkins, and had

THOMAS HOPKINS, 1616-84, whose son,

WILLIAM HOPKINS, was father of

WILLIAM HOPKINS, *m.* Ruth Wilkinson, and had

STEPHEN HOPKINS, Governor and Chief Justice of Rhode Island, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

ARNOLD, FENNER

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, Duke of Normandy, King of England, 1066, *m.* Matilda of Flanders.

* * * *see page 290* * * *

THOMAS ARNOLD, only son of Nicholas Arnold and his second wife, Grace, was baptized 18 April, 1599; *m.* (1) in England, about 1623/24; came to New England, and *m.* (2) about 1638/39, Phebe, daughter of George Parkhurst, of Watertown, Mass. He removed to Providence, R. I., in 1654, and was a Deputy in 1666-67, 1670-72, and town councillor, 1672; *d.* September, 1674. He had by his second wife, who *d.* in 1688,

ELIZABETH ARNOLD, *d.* 20 October, 1747, who *m.*, 22 November, 1678, Capt. Samuel Comstock, *d.* 27 May, 1727. Their son,

HAZADIAH COMSTOCK, was father of
GIDEON COMSTOCK, father of

AMEY COMSTOCK, *m.* ARTHUR FENNER, JR., Governor of Rhode Island, 1790-1805, and had

JAMES FENNER, Governor and Chief Justice of Rhode Island and United States Senator.

ARNOLD, CALEB EARLE

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, Duke of Normandy, King of England, 1066, *m.* Matilda of Flanders.

* * * *see page 296* * * *

ELEAZER ARNOLD, son of Thomas Arnold and Phebe Parkhurst, *b.* 17 June, 1651; *d.* 29 August, 1722; *m.* Eleanor, *d.* 1722, daughter of John and Elizabeth Smith, of Providence, R. I., and had

JOSEPH ARNOLD, of Smithfield, R. I., *d.* 4 November, 1746; *m.* 20 June, 1716, Mercy Stafford, *b.* 27 September, 1694, *d.* 175—, and had

CALEB ARNOLD, of Gloucester, R. I., *m.*, 26 January, 1746, Patience Brown, and had

NEHEMIAH ARNOLD, of Providence, 1748-1835, *m.*, 1774, Alice Brown, 1754-1822, and had

AMY ARNOLD, *m.*, 19 September, 1796, CALEB EARLE, of Providence, Governor of Rhode Island.

ST. JOHN, SIMS

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, King of England, *m.* Matilda of Flanders.

* * * *see page 276* * * *

ISABEL DE MAUDUIT, *m.* William de Beauchamp, 5th Baron Beauchamp, of Elmly, *d.* 1268.

WALTER DE BEAUCHAMP, 1st Baron of Alcester and Powyke, third son (brother of William, created Earl of Warwick), steward of the household of King Edward I, *d.* 1306. He *m.* Alice, daughter of Ralph, Baron de Toni, of Flamstead, Hertfordshire, and his wife, Alice de Bohun, also of royal descent.

GILES DE BEAUCHAMP, 4th Baron of Alcester, in Warwickshire, and Powyke, in Gloucestershire, *temp.* 14 Edward III, third son.

ROGER DE BEAUCHAMP, second son, 1st Baron Beauchamp, of Bletsho, chamberlain to the household of King Edward III, *d.* 1379; *m.* (1) Sybil, daughter of Sir William de Patshull.

ROGER DE BEAUCHAMP, 2d Baron Beauchamp, of Bletsho and Lydiard-Tregoze.

SIR JOHN DE BEAUCHAMP, 3d Baron Beauchamp, of Bletsho, *d.* 1413.

MARGARET DE BEAUCHAMP, *m.* (1) Sir Oliver de St. John, Knight, of Penmark, in Glamorganshire; *m.* (2) John de Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, by whom she had Margaret, *m.* Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, and had Henry VII, King of England. By her first husband, Lady Margaret had

SIR JOHN DE ST. JOHN, K.B., of Penmark, eldest son; *m.* Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas Bradshaw.

SIR JOHN DE ST. JOHN, of Bletsho, Bedfordshire, *m.* Sybil, daughter of Morgan ap Jenkyns ap Philip.

SIR JOHN DE ST. JOHN, Knight, *m.* Margaret, daughter of Sir William Waldgrave, Knight.

ST. JOHN, SIMS

OLIVER ST. JOHN, created, in January, 1559, Lord St. John, of Bletsho; *m.* Agnes Fisher.

RT. HON. THOMAS ST. JOHN, of Bletsho, third son.

SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN, Knight, member of Parliament, of Caysho, Bedfordshire; *m.* Sarah, daughter of Edward Bulkley, of Odell, Bedfordshire, and sister to Rev. Peter Bulkley, of Concord, Mass. Their son, Oliver St. John, was Chief Justice of England.

ELIZABETH ST. JOHN, *b.* 1605, *d.* at Lyme, Conn., 3 March, 1677; *m.*, 6 August, 1629 (his second wife), Rev. Samuel Whiting, D.D., *b.* 20 November, 1597, at Boston, Lincolnshire. They came to America in 1636, and settled at Lynn, Mass., where he *d.* 11 December, 1679.

ELIZABETH WHITING, 1645-1733, *m.* Rev. Jonathan Hobart, 1630-1715, of Haddam, Conn., son of Rev. Peter Hobart, of Hingham.

DOROTHY HOBART, 1679-1733, *m.* (1) 1704, Daniel Mason, Jr., of Norwich, Conn.; *m.* (2) 1707, Hezekiah Brainerd, 1680-1727, of Haddam, Conn., member of the Governor's Council, 1723, etc.

REV. JOHN BRAINERD, 1720-81, Justice College of New Jersey, 1754-81, Superintendent of Indians at Brothertown, N. J., 1762-81; *m.*, 1752, Experience Lyon, *d.* 1757.

MARY BRAINERD, 1756-92, *m.* Lieut. Col. John Ross, of Mount Holly, N. J., an original member of the Society of the Cincinnati, N. J.

SOPHIA MARION ROSS, 1779-1812, *m.* John Lardner Clark, 1770-1837, of Philadelphia.

LOUISA VANUXEM CLARK, *b.* 1801, *m.*, 1823, Thomas Neal Sims, 1800-30, of Mount Holly, N. J.

ALFRED WILLIAM SIMS, of Orbisonia, Pa., *m.*, 1856, Adelaide Snowden, of Port Hope, Canada.

WILLIAM SNOWDEN SIMS, Admiral, United States Navy.

COURTENAY

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne of Russia.

PHILIP I, King of France, *b.* about 1053, succeeded his father 1060, *d.* 1108, at Melun, France; *m.* Bertha, daughter of Florence I, Count of Holland.*

LOUIS VI, le Gros, King of France, *b.* about 1078, succeeded 1108, *d.* 1137; *m.* Adalais, *d.* 1154, daughter of Humbert II, Count of Savoye. The possessions of the French kings were at that time the cities of Paris, Orleans, Etampes, Melun, and Compeigne, with their territories, and the kingship itself was a rank rather than a power. But Louis VI declared that his royal precedence among the princes of France involved a public charge, and he began to act according to this idea. Under him the Oriflame was first used as a national banner and a feeling of national unity became prevalent in the population.

* OTTO I, the Great, Duke of Saxony, Emperor of Germany, a descendant of the Emperor Charlemagne, succeeded his father, Henry I, the Fowler, in 936, as King of Germany, but was not crowned Emperor of the Romans until 962, reviving the office founded by Charlemagne. His thirty-six years' reign was a series of bloody wars with Czechs, Italians, Hungarians, Northern Slavi, Danes, Greeks, and malcontent nobles at home; but the Emperor was everywhere triumphant and greatly enlarged the German territories on the east and southeast, besides subduing a large part of Italy; *d.* May 7, 973, at Memleben, Thuringia. He *m.* Adelheid (widow of Lothary, King of Italy), daughter of Rudolph II, King of Burgundy, reigned 912-933, son of Rudolph I, reigned 888-912. Their son,

OTTO II, *b.* 955, crowned King of Lorraine 961, of Italy 952, Emperor 967, succeeded his father 973. He repressed the civil wars of Germany and Italy; drove out Leothaire, King of France, who had invaded Germany, designing to make good his claim upon Lorraine; ravaged Champagne and compelled Leothaire to give up his claim, 977-980; carried on a war in Calabria with the Greeks and Arabians, by whom he was utterly defeated at Basantello July 13, 982; *d.* at Rome, December 7, 983. He *m.* the Greek Princess Theophario, daughter of Romano II. He was a warlike and able but rash prince. Their daughter,

PRINCESS WITHILDIS, *m.* Theodoric IV, Count of Holland, and had

FLORENCE, I, Count of Holland, father of

BERTHA, *m.* Philip I, King of France, *b.* 1053, *d.* 1108.

COURTENAY

PRINCE PETER, youngest son, Lord Courteney, *m.* Isabella, heiress of Courteney.*

* The illustrious house of Courteney is descended from Athon de Courteney, who was a son of the Governor of Chateau-Reynard, and was of the same lineage with the Dukes of Boulogne, one of whose ancestors was Ricuinus, Count of Ardenne and a Duke on the Moselle and the fourteenth in paternal descent from Pharamond, founder of the French Monarchy, 420, and common patriarch of all the kings of France. Of the said family of Boulogne were the celebrated Godfrey, Baldwin, etc., kings of Jerusalem, and they as well as their forefathers had the same armorial bearings as those now used by the Courtenays, *viz.*: Or, three torteaux gules. Athon, about the year 1000, fortified Courteney, in the Isle of France, and from that place he assumed his surname. His son and heir,

JOSCELINE DE COURTENAY, *m.* (2) after 1065, Isabel, daughter of Guy, Lord of Montleheri, and had Milo (see below); Josceline, patriarch of the counts of Edessa and kings of Jerusalem (Collins, P., VI., 214); Jeffrey, who distinguished himself in the holy war and lost his life in battle, fighting against Souguin, a Turkish prince, 1136, at the defense of a fortress near Raphania, seated on Mount Ferrand.

MILO DE COURTENAY, *m.* about 1095, Ermengarde, only daughter of Renaud II, Count of Nevers, by his wife Hadewide, daughter of Robert II, the Pious, King of France.

REGINALD DE COURTENAY, third son of Milo, set out for Palestine, 1147, with Louis VII, King of France, but returned before that prince to his native country. He *m.* a sister of Guy du Donjon, who descended from the ancient counts of Corbeil and had Isabella (see below). He came to England with Henry II, in 1151, and *m.* (2) Hawise, daughter and sole heir of Robert de Abrincis, hereditary sheriff, Viscount of Devonshire, Baron of Oakhampton and Governor of the Castle of Exeter.

ISABELLA, heiress of Courteney, *m.* Prince Peter of France, Lord Courteney, son of Louis VI, le Gros, King of France, and had

LADY ALICE DE COURTENAY, by marrying Aymer de Taillefer, Lord of Angoulême, a descendant of the swordsmith

"Taillefer, who sang
Till the hills of Hastings rang."

became mother of

ISABEL DE TAILLEFER, wife of King John, of England, and thus ancestress of a series of kings and of a long line of Cavaliers and Puritans in England and America, whereof the end is not yet.

LADY ALICE COURTENAY

I have seen thy name to-day,
Lady Alice Courteney,
As a treasure brought to me
From the mines of history.
'Tis a stately Norman name
Of a fair and stately dame,

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

And the picture that it brings
Of long vanished, stately things
Comes to me as keen and clear
As a painted miniature.

As I gaze they pass away,
All the vistas of to-day;
All the battles I have fought,
All the deeds my hands have wrought;
All the golden light that fills
Sunny Santa Clara's hills!

Unsubstantial as a dream
Does my lone mist-island seem
With its flower-bespangled moss
Wet by wayward waves that toss
Flotsam from the farthest lands
Over Zoltoi's shining sands;
Still the cold gray cloud above,
Sleep-cap of the Pribilof!

Now in darkling mist and spray,
Let the great globe fade away—
(All that is become as naught
In the vagrant world of thought)
Cast off seven hundred years
With their load of hopes and fears,
And a fragrance comes to me,
Rose leaves pressed in history,
Sweetly strange and strangely sweet;
Lady Alice, may it be
I am here alone with thee?
Let me kneel then at thy feet.
Ghosts from ghosts have naught to fear,
White the hand I kiss, my dear!

Thus I pass thy guarded gate
Where thy mailed retainers wait;
They will neither know nor care,
For I tread with feet of air,
To thy walls of cold gray stone
Where the daylight never shone,
Dismal halls that ne'er could be
Sun-illuminated save by thee!

I can see thee decked for show
In the robes of long ago,

COURTENAY

Brocades rich as tapestry,
Laces, silks and jewelry—
All the far-sought finery
Men have fancied meet for thee.
Roses bloom along thy way
(Thou a fairer rose than they)
Pink-tipped daisies from the grass
Nod their welcome as we pass;
In the cornfields here and there
Scarlet poppies flame and flare;
From the hawthorne's greenery
Sweet the thrush's call to thee,
And the skylark, soaring high,
Trills his anthem in the sky—
Lady Alice Courteney,
Fair as Devon fields in May!

See I from the turret tower
Where my lady has her bower,
Far beyond the castle walls
Slope the green fields toward the south:
There thy river finds its mouth
And the great sea swells and falls,
Where the salt white spray is thrown
O'er the rocks of Eddystone;
While above the curving bay
In its terraces of gray
Stern and stolid Plymouth town
Watches with ascetic frown
All that come and all that go
On the blue waves, to and fro,
To the line of hills that rise
Faint against the southern skies,
Where the alien people be—
The white cliffs of Brittany!

All this have I seen to-day,
Lady Alice Courteney,
As it chanced thy Norman name
On the page before me came;
What but name is left to thee?
What is such a name to me?

Lady Alice Courteney,
Thou hast lived and loved for me—
(Fairer thou than any rose
That in Devon's garden grows!)

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

Lady, thou wert made for love,
Love had much to give to thee:
Through the long years coming, going,
Ever in thy life-blood flowing
From the hearts of noble earls,
Through the veins of common churls,
Knight and lady, boor and clown,
As the ages follow down;
Of one blood the nations be,
Of one blood art thou with me!

See the rush of history
Strewn with cast-off finery,
And the way of common things
Cluttered with the pomp of kings!

Now in dim perspective seen,
As the centuries roll away,
Generations vanishing
Move across the changing scene:
Knights and squires and men-at-arms,
Captains of the men-o'-war,
Masters of the Devon farms,
Priests and bishops here and there,
Puritan and Cavalier;
Some in silks and laces fine,
Some in simple hodden gray—
Children all of thee and thine
Of thy blood of Courteney.

Theirs the shame and glory set
In thy fame, Plantagenet!

Once, upon Saint Crispin's day,
'Twas the blood of Courteney
Stained thy meadows, Agincourt!
Swiftly through the veins it flows
As the fire of battle glows;
Proudly, when the Virgin Queen
Rode the loyal ranks between;
Sternly, when, at Marston Moor,
On the heath, in suppliance kneeling,
Not to England's lord appealing,
But the Lord of Hosts before!

Men of Devon once fought on
Till a day and night were gone:

COURTENAY

"What is one day less or more
On the sea or on the shore?"
The *Revenge* was but a wreck,
Broken, blood-washed was her deck;
"Sink her, split her sharp in twain,
Fall in God's hands, master gunner,
Never into clutch of Spain!"

But at last the Dragon * came
Stinging, scorching, far and near,
Blasting with his tongue of flame
The fair homes of Devonshire,
And hot feelings unsuppressed
Surged in every Devon breast
Till the signal in His name
"To the watching Pilgrims came."
Then for home and conscience sake,
With the rest fled Goodman Drake,
That, God helping, o'er the sea
Build they a new England, free.

Grim, austere and stern were they,
Errant sons of Courteney,
But free born, of hardy stock;
Never in the Pilgrim's grave
Lay the weakling or the slave—
Dust to dust, but rock to rock!

Whatso'er their rank or fame
Lady Alice all must claim;
Lady, wouldst thy children scan,
Thou shalt see the Common Man.
As the centuries come and go
Through their veins thy blood shall flow;
For the fairest time has molded
Or in softest garments folded,
Comes at last in Nature's plan
To her simple Common Man.

And thus hast thou come to me,
Lady Alice Courteney!

—DAVID STARR JORDAN

LADY ALICE DE COURTENAY, *m.* Aymer de Taillefer, Count
d'Angoulême. (As above.)

* An allusion to the Dragon Persecution of Dissenters about the year
1600.

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

LADY ISABEL DE TAILLEFER, *m.* (1) August, 1200, King John of England, and *d.* 1246, and was buried at Fontevraud. (As above.)

HENRY III, King of England, *m.* Princess Eleanor of Provence.

EDWARD I, King of England, *m.* (1) Princess Eleanor of Castile; (2) Princess Margaret of France.

DRAKE, WOLCOTT

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne of Russia.

PRINCE HUGH MAGNUS, Count of Vermandois, crusader.

ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, *m.* (1) Robert de Bellomont, Earl of Leicester, *d.* 1118; *m.* (2) William, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey.

ADA (or Adeline) DE WARREN, *m.* Prince Henry, son of David I, King of Scotland.

MARGARET (sister of Malcolm IV and William IV, The Lion, kings of Scotland, also of David, Earl of Huntingdon), *m.* Humphrey de Bohun, 4th Baron de Bohun, Lord of Hereford, Constable of England.

HENRY DE BOHUN, Earl of Hereford and Essex, Constable of England, a Magna Charta surety, *d.* 1220; *m.* Maud, daughter of Geoffrey de Mandeville, Earl of Essex, Justice of England.

HUMPHREY DE BOHUN, Called "the Good," Earl of Hereford and Essex; *m.* Maud d'Eu.

HUMPHREY DE BOHUN, Governor of Goodrich Castle; *m.* Eleanor de Braose.

HUMPHREY DE BOHUN, 3d Earl of Hereford and Essex; *m.* Maud de Fiennes.

HUMPHREY DE BOHUN, 4th Earl of Hereford and Essex, Lord High Constable, killed at Boroughbridge, 1321; *m.* Princess Elizabeth, daughter of Edward I, King of England, and his first wife, Princess Eleanor of Castile.

MARGARET DE BOHUN, *m.* Sir Hugh de Courtenay, 2d Earl of Devon, K.G., *d.* 1377; son of Hugh (*m.* Agnes); son of Hugh; son of Hugh (*m.* Eleanor); son of John (*m.* Isabel); son of Robert (*m.* Mary); son of Reginald (*m.* (2) Hawise).

EDWARD COURTENAY, *m.* Emeline d'Auney.

SIR HUGH COURTENAY, of Haccomb, Devon, *m.* (3) Maud Beaumont.

LADY MARGARET COURTENAY, *m.* Sir Theobald Grenville, of Stowe.

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

- SIR WILLIAM GRENVILLE, of Bideford, *m.* Philippa, daughter of Sir William Bonville, Baron Bonville, of Chuton, K.G.
- THOMAS GRENVILLE, of Stowe, Sheriff of Gloucestershire; *m.* Elizabeth, sister to Sir Theobald Gorges, Knight, of Devonshire.
- SIR THOMAS GRENVILLE, of Stowe, *m.* Isabella, daughter of Sir Otis Gilbert, of Compton, Sheriff of Devonshire, 1474, *d.* 1494.
- SIR ROGER GRENVILLE, of Stowe and Bideford, *m.* Margaret, daughter of Richard Whitleigh, of Efford, Devon.
- AMY GRENVILLE, *m.* John Drake, of Ashe, Musbury and Exmouth, Sheriff of Devonshire, 1561-62 (whose sister, Alice Drake, *m.* (his first wife) Walter Raleigh, father (by his third wife, Katherine Champernowne, widow of Otis Gilbert) of Sir WALTER RALEIGH, the famous navigator). Their son, Sir Bernard Drake, was father of Sir John Drake, whose daughter, Elizabeth, *m.* Sir Winston Churchill, M.P., and had John Churchill, the great Duke of Marlborough.
- ROBERT DRAKE, of Wiscombe Park, Devon, *m.* Elizabeth, daughter of Humphrey Prideaux, of Thewborough, Devon, *d.* 1550.
- WILLIAM DRAKE, of Wiscombe Park, *m.* Philippa, daughter of Sir Robert Dennys, of Holcombe, Devon, *d.* 1592.
- JOHN DRAKE, *b.* at Wiscombe, 1585, came to New England, 1630, and settled at Windsor, Conn., 1635; *d.* 17 August, 1659; *m.* Elizabeth Rodgers, *d.* 7 October, 1681.
- SERGT. JOB DRAKE, *m.* Mary Wolcott.
- LIEUT. JOB DRAKE, *m.* Elizabeth (Clarke) Cook.
- SARAH DRAKE, *m.* MAJ. GEN. ROGER WOLCOTT, 1679-1767, Governor of Connecticut, 1750/54.
- MAJ. GEN. OLIVER WOLCOTT, 1726-97, a member of the Continental Congresses of 1776-78, 1780-84; signer of the Declaration of Independence, Governor of Connecticut, 1796-97.
- OLIVER WOLCOTT, 1760-1833, Secretary of the Treasury under Washington and Governor of Connecticut, 1817-27. His brother Frederick Wolcott was a member of the Connecticut Senate, father of Joshua Huntington Wolcott, whose son, ROGER WOLCOTT, 1847-1901, was Governor of Massachusetts, 1896-1900.

DRAKE, GRISWOLD

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 308* * * *

JOHN DRAKE, 1585-1659; *m.* Elizabeth Rodgers, Windsor, Conn.

SERGT. JOB DRAKE, *m.* Mary Wolcott.

LIEUT. JOB DRAKE, *m.* Elizabeth (Clarke) Cook.

SARAH DRAKE, *m.* MAJ. GEN. ROGER WOLCOTT, 1679-1767, Governor of Connecticut, 1750-54.

URSULA WOLCOTT, *m.* JUDGE MATTHEW GRISWOLD, 1714-99, Governor of Connecticut and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Connecticut.

ROGER GRISWOLD, Governor of Connecticut; *m.* Fanny Rogers.

DRAKE, HENRY L. BATES

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 308* * * *

JOHN DRAKE, 1585-1659, *m.* Elizabeth Rodgers, Windsor, Conn.

SERGT. JOB DRAKE, *m.* Mary Wolcott.

LIEUT. JOB DRAKE, *m.* Elizabeth (Clarke) Cook.

SARAH DRAKE, *m.* MAJ. GEN. ROGER WOLCOTT, 1679-1767, Governor of Connecticut, 1750-54.

ALEXANDER WOLCOTT, M.D., *m.* (3) Mary Richards.

GUY WOLCOTT, *m.* Abigail Allyn.

ABIGAIL WOLCOTT, *m.* Nathanael Gillett.

ELIZA GILLETT, *m.* Dr. Titus Chapman.

KEZIAH CHAPMAN, *m.* Henry Bates.

REV. HENRY LIBERTY BATES, President Pacific University, Forest Grove, Oregon.

DRAKE, TRUMBULL

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 308* * * *

JOHN DRAKE, 1585-1659, *m.* Elizabeth Rodgers, Windsor, Conn.

JOHN DRAKE, JR., *m.* Hannah Moore.

HANNAH DRAKE, *m.* Capt. John Higley.

HANNAH HIGLEY, *m.* Joseph Trumbull.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL ("Brother Jonathan"), 1710-85, Governor of Connecticut, 1769-83.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL, JR., 1740-1809, Governor of Connecticut, 1798-1809, Member of Congress, United States Senator. His sister Mary Trumbull was wife of WILLIAM WILLIAMS, 1731-1811, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

JOSEPH TRUMBULL, 1782-1861, Governor of Connecticut, 1849-50.

DRAKE, DAVID STARR JORDAN

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 308* * * *

JOHN DRAKE, 1585-1659; *m.* Elizabeth Rodgers, Windsor, Conn.

ELIZABETH DRAKE, *m.* (1) William Gaylord, 14 November, 1644, of Windsor, Conn., who *d.* 14 December, 1656; *m.* (2) John Elderkin.

JOHN ELDERKIN, JR., *m.* Abigail Fowler.

COL. JOHN ELDERKIN, *m.* Susannah Baker.

ABIGAIL ELDERKIN, *m.* Edward Waldo, Jr. (*see Jordant, page 221*).

ZECHARIAH WALDO, *m.* Elizabeth Wight.

JOHN ELDERKIN WALDO, *m.* Beulah Foster (*see Choate, page 198*).

ANNA WALDO, *m.* David Hawley.

HULDAH LAKE HAWLEY, *m.* Hiram Jordan.

DAVID STARR JORDAN, Chancellor of Leland Stanford, Junior University; *m.* (1) Susan Bowen; *m.* (2) Jessie Knight, a descendant of William and Susannah White, of the *Mayflower*.

DRAKE, WALDO

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * see page 312 * * *

JOHN DRAKE, 1585-1659; *m.* Elizabeth Rodgers, Windsor, Conn.

ELIZABETH DRAKE, *m.* (1) 14 November, 1644, William Gaylord, of Windsor, Conn., who *d.* 14 December, 1656; *m.* (2) John Elderkin.

JOHN ELDERKIN, JR., *m.* Abigail Fowler.

COL. JOHN ELDERKIN, *m.* Susannah Baker.

ABIGAIL ELDERKIN, *m.* Edward Waldo, JR., 1709-1807, of Canterbury, Conn., son of Edward Waldo, 1684-1767, and Thankful Dimmock (daughter of Deacon Shubael Dimmock and Joanna Bursley), grandson of John Waldo, of Windham, Conn., and Rebecca Adams (daughter of Capt. Samuel Adams and Rebecca Graves, he son of Henry Adams), and great-grandson of Cornelius Waldo, 1624-1700/01, of Ipswich and Chelmsford, Mass., and his wife, Hannah Cogswell, daughter of John Cogswell and Elizabeth Thompson, daughter of Rev. William Thompson, vicar of Westbury parish, Wiltshire, and his first wife, Phillis.*

ZACHARIAH WALDO, 1734/35-1811, Windham, Canterbury, Conn., a soldier in the Revolutionary war, *m.* (1) 1758, Elizabeth Wight, 1738-1800, daughter of Joshua Wight and Elizabeth Cary, he son of Joshua, son of Thomas, son of Thomas Wight, of Dedham and Medfield, Mass.

EBENEZER WALDO, *m.* Cynthia Parish.

LOREN PINCKNEY WALDO, 1802-81, of Canterbury and Hartford, Conn.; represented Tolland in the General Assembly of Connecticut in 1832, '33, '34, '39, '47, '48; Judge of Probate, 1842-43; member of committee to revise the

* Ralph Waldo Emerson was descended from Cornelius and Hannah (Cogswell), Waldo in the following line: Cornelius,¹ Joseph,² Rebecca (Waldo) Emerson,³ William Emerson,⁴ Rev. William Emerson,⁵ Ralph Waldo Emerson.⁶

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

statutes; Member of Congress, 1849; Commissioner of Pensions, at Washington; Judge of the Superior Court of Connecticut for eight years. He wrote a history of Tolland, and gathered much material for the genealogy of the Waldo family, which was used in the preparation of *Waldos in America* and the *Waldo Genealogy* by Waldo Lincoln.

SETH HARDEN WALDO

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * see page 313 * * *

ZACHARIAH WALDO, 1734/35-1811, Windham, Canterbury, Conn., a soldier in the Revolutionary war, *m.* (1) 1758, Elizabeth Wight, 1738-1800.

JOHN ELDERKIN WALDO, *m.* Beulah Foster.

REV. SETH HARDEN WALDO, 1802-90, Hampton, Conn., Geneseo, Ill., Principal of Oberlin College, 1834/35, and Principal of a school at Geneseo, 1861-90. "In his eightieth year he began the publication of a new method of studying English grammar, which has been highly thought of." (*Waldo Genealogy*, p. 565.) His sister, SARAH FOSTER WALDO, 1808-89, A.M. (Oberlin), was a noted teacher; *m.* Professor DANIEL BRANCH, in 1834. He was Principal of Fort Covington Academy, New York, and was at one time Superintendent of Public Schools in Iowa City, Ia. He and his wife took charge, successively, of the Farmington Academy, the Geauga Seminary, O.; the academy in Prairie City, Ill., and finally of McDonough Normal and Scientific College, McDonough county, Ill.

WALDO, ELISHA PAYNE

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * *see page 312* * * *

JOHN DRAKE, 1585-1659; *m.* Elizabeth Rodgers, Windsor, Conn.

ELIZABETH DRAKE, *m.* (2) John Elderkin.

JOHN ELDERKIN, JR., *m.* Abigail Fowler.

COL. JOHN ELDERKIN, *m.* Susannah Baker.

ABIGAIL ELDERKIN, *m.* Edward Waldo, Jr., 1709-1807, of Canterbury, Conn.

ANN WALDO, 1737-79, *m.*, 1753 (his first wife), ELISHA PAYNE, 1730-1807, of Canterbury, Conn., East Lebanon, N. H., Plainfield, Conn., and, 1774/75, Cardigan (now Orange), N. H. He was a Lieutenant Colonel in the Revolutionary war; Associate Justice of the Court of Common Pleas; Trustee of Dartmouth College, 1774-1801, and Treasurer, 1779/80; member of the Vermont Legislature, 1781; Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Vermont, 1781; Lieutenant Governor of Vermont; Major General of Militia; represented Lebanon in the New Hampshire Legislature, and was its delegate to the convention of 1788 which adopted the Federal Constitution.

WHITNEY

HENRY I, King of France, *m.* Anne, of Russia.

* * * see page 307 * * *

HUMPHREY DE BOHUN, 4th Earl of Hereford and Essex, Lord High Constable, killed at Boroughbridge, 1321; *m.* Princess Elizabeth Plantagenet, daughter of Edward I, King of England, and his first wife, Princess Eleanor, of Castile.

AGNES DE BOHUN, *m.* Robert, Baron Ferrers, of Chartley.

JOHN, BARON FERRERS, of Chartley, *m.* Elizabeth de Stafford.

ROBERT, BARON FERRERS, of Chartley, *m.* Margaret le Despencer.

EDMUND, BARON FERRERS, of Chartley, *m.* Eleanor de la Roche.

WILLIAM, BARON FERRERS, of Chartley, *m.* Elizabeth Belknap.

ANNE DE FERRERS, *m.* Sir Walter Devereux, Baron Ferrers, of Chartley.

KATHERINE DEVEREUX, *m.* Sir James Baskerville, K.B., Sheriff of Hereford, 38 Henry VI.

SIR WALTER BASKERVILLE, K.B., 1501, Sheriff of Hereford, 9 Edward IV, *m.* Anne, daughter of Morgan ap Jenkyn.

SIR JAMES BASKERVILLE, Knight, of Eardsley, Hereford, *m.* Elizabeth, daughter of John Breynton.

SYBIL BASKERVILLE, *m.* Sir Robert Whitney, knighted 2 October, 1553, *d.* 5 August, 1567, son of Sir Robert Whitney, K.B. (*m.* Margaret Wye), son of James Whitney and Blanche, daughter of Simon Milbourne (*m.* Jane, daughter of Sir Ralph Baskerville, of Eardsley), son of Sir John Milbourne and Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Walter Devereux, killed in 1402 (*m.* Anne, daughter of Sir John Barre), son of Sir John Devereux and Margaret (widow of Henry de Beaumont, who *d.* 1369), daughter of John de Vere, 7th Earl of Oxford, who fought at Cressy, commanded at Poitiers, and was killed at Rheims, 14 June, 1360 (*m.* Maud, widow of Robert Fitz-Payne and daughter of Bartholomew, Baron de Badlesmere, executed in 1322, and his wife, Margaret de Clare,

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

also of royal descent), son of Alphonsus de Vere, second son, *d.v.p.* (*m.* Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Foliot), son of Robert de Vere, 5th Earl of Oxford, *d.* 1296 (*m.* Alice, daughter of Gilbert de Saundford), son of Hugh de Vere, 4th Earl of Oxford, Great High Chamberlain, *d.* 1263 (son of Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford, a Magna Charta surety), *m.* Hawise de Quincey, daughter of Saher de Quincey, created, 1207, Earl of Winchester, a Magna Charta surety, crusader 1218, *d.* in the progress toward Jerusalem, 1219, and his wife Margaret de Bellomont, daughter of Robert, 3d Earl of Leicester, Lord High Steward of England, *d.* 1196 (*m.*, 1167, Petronella, daughter of Hugh, Baron de Grentesmaison), son of Robert, 2d Earl of Leicester (*m.* Amicia, daughter of Ralph de Waer, Earl of Norfolk, Suffolk and Cambridge), son of Robert, created Earl of Leicester, Earl of Meullent, Baron de Bellomont, a companion of William the Conqueror at Hastings, *d.* 1118, and his wife, Isabel de Vermandois, daughter of Prince Hugh Magnus, Count of Vermandois, etc., son of Henry I, King of France, and Anne of Russia.

ROBERT WHITNEY, *m.* Elizabeth Morgan.

THOMAS WHITNEY, of Lambeth Marsh, London, *d.* April, 1637; *m.*, 12 May, 1583, Mary, buried 25 September, 1629, daughter of John Bray.

JOHN WHITNEY, *b.* 1589, baptized 20 July, 1592, at St. Margaret's, Westminster, came from Islesworth parish, near London, with his wife Elinor and five sons to New England in June, 1635, and *d.* at Watertown, Mass., 1 June, 1673. He *m.* (1), in London, Elinor, who *d.* at Watertown, 11 May, 1659, aged 60 years.*

JOHN WHITNEY, *b.* 1620, baptized Islesworth parish, 14 September, 1621, came with his parents to New England, *d.* at Watertown, Mass., 12 October, 1692; served in King

* Their son Richard, *b.* 1624, *m.*, 1651, Martha Coldham, and had issue, from whom descended the Hon. WILLIAM COLLINS WHITNEY, Secretary of the Navy, 1885, and the Professors DWIGHT WHITNEY, of Yale College.

(See Browning's *Americans of Royal Descent* (6th edition), pp. 227-29, 418; Pierce's *John Whitney of Watertown*; W. L. Whitney's *Whitney Family*; Henry Melville's *Ancestry of John Whitney*; *Magna Charta Barons and Their American Descendants*, p. 181, etc. (Browning); Matthews' *American Armoury and Blue Book*; Mackenzie's *Colonial Families of the United States*, etc.).

ELI WHITNEY

Philip's war; *m.*, 1642, Ruth, daughter of Robert and Mary Reynolds, of Wethersfield, Conn.

NATHANIEL WHITNEY, of Weston, Mass., 1646-1732; *m.*, 1673, Sarah Hagar.

NATHANIEL WHITNEY, of Watertown, Mass., 1675-1730; *m.*, 1695, Mary Robinson.

NATHANIEL WHITNEY, *m.* Mary Child.

ELI WHITNEY, of Westboro, *m.* (1) 1765, Elizabeth Fay.

ELI WHITNEY, *b.* December 8, 1765; graduate of Yale College, 1792; *d.* January 8, 1825. Inventor of the cotton gin.

LLOYD, EATON, YALE, JONES, DUDLEY, FIELD

OWEN GWYNEDD, King of all Wales, 1169, had

IEVAN AP OWEN GWYNEDD, whose daughter,

GWENLLIAN, *m.* Hwfa ap Kendrig ap Rhywalon, Lord of Christionydol-Cynrig and Maelor Cynraig, of the tribe of Tudor Trevor, Lord of Hereford, and had

ANGHARAD, *m.* Kendrig ap Iorwerth, Lord of Brynffenigl and Llansadwrn, a descendant of Brochwel Ysgithrog, Prince of Powys, and had

EDNYFED VYCHAN AP KENDRIC, Lord of Brynffenigl and Krigeth, Chief Chancellor and Chief Justice to Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, King of North Wales, and a Commander in the army of Llewelyn in his war with King John, of England. He had by his second wife, Gwenllian, daughter of Rhys ap Griffith, Lord of South Wales and representative of the Sovereign Princes of South Wales (see Burke's *Ancestry of the Royal House of Tudor*)

GRIFFITH AP EDNYFED VYCHAN, of Henglawdd, who had by his second wife, Gwenllian, daughter of Howell ap Trehearn, Lord of Brecknock

SIR HOWELL AP GRIFFITH, Knight, who *m.* Tanghost, daughter of David Goch ap Howell, and had

GRIFFITH AP SIR HOWELL, who had by his second wife

ROBERT AP GRIFFITH, of Einmal, who had

RHYS AP ROBERT, whose son

MEREDITH AP RHYS, had

IEVAN AP MEREDITH, father of

MEREDITH AP IEVAN, father of

JOHN AP MEREDITH, father of

MEREDITH AP JOHN, who had

RT. REV. GEORGE LLOYD, D.D. (sixth son), Bishop of Sodor and Man, 1600-04, and Bishop of Chester, 1604-16; consecrated January 4, 1605; *d.* August 1, 1615, aged 55 years;

m. Anne, daughter of John Wilkinson, of Norwich, and had ANNA LLOYD, *m.* (1) Thomas Yale, son of David Yale, LL.D.,

LLOYD, EATON, YALE, JONES, DUDLEY, FIELD

vicar-general of Rt. Rev. George Lloyd, Bishop of Chester (*m.* Frances Lloyd, daughter of John Lloyd, LL.D., of Hartshorne, Derbyshire, on whose brass in Chester church is inscribed: "Dr. Lloyd died February 20, 1607, aged 74"), and grandson of Thomas Yale, LL.D. (*m.* Johane), Chancellor to Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, etc.; *m.* (2), his second wife, THEOPHILUS EATON, first Governor of the New Haven Colony, New England, son of Rev. Richard Eaton (*m.* Elizabeth), vicar of Great Polworth, Cheshire, whose will, 11 July, 1616, was proved 14 January, 1616-17 (see N.E.H.G. Reg., October, 1899). By her first husband Anna Lloyd had David Yale; Capt. Thomas Yale, *d.* March 27, 1683 (*m.* 1645, Mary, *d.* October 15, 1704, daughter of Nathaniel Turner, and had ELIHU YALE, Governor of the East India Company, of London, for whom Yale College was named); and Ann Yale (*m.*, 1644, EDWARD HOPKINS, M.P., First Warden of the Fleet, Governor of Connecticut, etc., *d.s.p.*, 1657). By her second husband Anna Lloyd had

HANNAH EATON, who *m.*, 4 July, 1659, WILLIAM JONES, 1624-1706, Deputy Governor of the New Haven Colony, Connecticut, and had

SARAH JONES, who *m.* Andrew Morrison, and had

ANN MORRISON, *m.* Dr. Ebenezer Talman, and had

MARY TALMAN, *m.*, 1742, Deacon David Dudley, of Guilford, Conn., and had

ANNA DUDLEY, *b.* April 13, 1752, *m.*, November 25, 1768, Capt. Timothy Field, son of David Field (*m.* (3) Mrs. Abigail Tyler Strong), son of Ebenezer Field and Mary Dudley, a descendant of William and Jane Lutman Dudley,* who were married by Rev. Henry Whitfield at Oakley, Surrey, August 24, 1636, and came to Guilford, Conn., in 1639 (their son Joseph being father of Caleb, father of

* William Dudley and wife Jane Lutman were also parents of William Dudley, who *m.* Mary Roe, and had Abigail, *b.* May 24, 1667, *m.*, 1686, his first wife, John Kent, and had Rev. Elisha Kent, who *m.*, 1732, his first wife, Abigail Moss, and had Sybil, *b.* 1738, *m.* John Kane, and of their children, Elias *m.* Deborah Van Schelluyne and had Mary, wife of WILLIAM CHANNING GIBBS, Governor of Rhode Island in 1821; Mary *m.* JOSEPH C. YATES, Governor of New York; and Elisha Kent Kane *m.* Alida Van Rensselaer and had Hon. John Kintzing Kane, United States Judge, Philadelphia, *m.* Jane Du Val Lieper and had Dr. ELISHA KENT KANE, 1822-57, the Arctic explorer.

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

Deacon David Dudley above named). Capt. Timothy Field and wife Anna Dudley, were parents of
DAVID DUDLEY FIELD, D.D., b. at North Madison, Conn., May 20, 1781; *m.* Submit, daughter of Capt. Noah Dickinson, of Somers, Conn., a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and had (1) DAVID DUDLEY FIELD, member of Congress, *m.* Jane Lucinda Hopkins, and had Jeanie Lucinda, *m.*, 1870, SIR ANTHONY MUSGRAVE, Governor of British Columbia, Newfoundland, Natal, Jamaica, etc.; (2) Emilia Ann, *m.* Rev. Josiah Brewer, and had DAVID JOSIAH BREWER, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States; (3) Timothy Beals; (4) Hon. Matthew Dickinson; (5) HON. JONATHAN EDWARDS FIELD, United States Senator, whose daughter, EMILIA FIELD ASHBURNER, is Honorary President of the National Society of the Colonial Dames of America resident in the State of California; (6) Stephen Johnson, *d.* young; (7) STEPHEN JOHNSON FIELD, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of California, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States; (8) CYRUS WEST FIELD, "Father of the Atlantic telegraph"; (9) Rev. Henry Martyn; (10) Mary Elizabeth.

HAMPDEN, SHAKESPEARE

CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of the West, *d.* A.D. 814; *m.* Lady Hildegarda of Suabia.

LOUIS I, King of France, *m.* Judith the Fair, of Bavaria.

CHARLES II, King of France.

LOUIS II, King of France.

CHARLES III, King of France, *m.* Egiva, daughter of Edward I, the Elder, King of England, A.D. 901-925, son of Alfred the Great, King of England, A.D. 872-901.

LOUIS IV, King of France, *m.* Princess Gerberga, daughter of Henry I, the Fowler, Emperor of Germany, son of Otto, Duke of Saxony (*m.* Hedwige, daughter of Arnoul, King of Germany, son of Carloman, King of Bavaria, son of Louis I, King of Bavaria, son of Louis I, King of France, aforesaid), son of Ludolph, Duke of Saxony, and his wife, Hedwige, daughter of Everard, Duke of Frioul, and his wife, Gisela, daughter of Louis I, King of France, aforesaid.

CHARLES, Duke of Nether Lorraine, *m.* Bonne, Countess d'Arderne, daughter of Ricuinus, Duke of the Moselle.

GERBERGA, Countess of Lorraine, *m.* Lambert I, Count of Mous.

LADY MAHAUT de Louvaine, *m.* Eustace I, Count of Boulogne.

EUSTACE II, Count of Boulogne, etc., *m.* Ida de Bouillon, daughter of Godfrey IV, Duke of Lorraine, and had Godfrey, crusader, King of Jerusalem; Baldwin, crusader, King of Jerusalem; Eustace III, crusader, and

GEOFFREY DE BOULOGNE, *m.* daughter of Geoffrey de Mandeville.

WILLIAM DE BOULOGNE.

PHARAMOND DE BOULOGNE DE TINGRY, *m.* Matilda.

LADY SYBILLA DE BOULOGNE DE TYNCRIE, *m.* Enguerrand de Fiennes.

WILLIAM DE FIENES, Lord of Martock.

Daughter, name unknown, *m.* Bartholomew de Hampden, in Buckinghamshire.

DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS

SIR REGINALD DE HAMPDEN, *m.* Agnes, daughter of Sir Ingram Burton.

SIR ALEXANDER DE HAMPDEN, sheriff, *m.* Marian, daughter of Sir Bryan Herdby.

SIR REGINALD DE HAMPDEN, *m.* Nichola, daughter of John de Grenville.

SIR JOHN DE HAMPDEN, sheriff, *m.* Joan, daughter of Sir Philip de Alesbury.

SIR EDMUND DE HAMPDEN, sheriff, *m.* Joan, daughter of Sir Robert Belknap.

SIR JOHN DE HAMPDEN, Sheriff 1450, *d.* 1450; *m.* Elizabeth de Walesbury. Their daughter Anne *m.* William de Puttenham, *d.* 1492, and was ancestress of John Putnam, of Salem, Mass., from whom PRESIDENT COOLIDGE derives descent in two lines. Their son, Thomas Hampden, *d.* 22 August, 1483, *m.* Margery, daughter and coheir of Sir Stephen Popham, and had Sir Edmund Hampden, of Woodstock, who *m.* Elizabeth (or Alice), daughter and coheir of Richard Hampden, of Kymble, and had John Hampden, who *m.* Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Ferrers, and had Griffith Hampden, *m.* Anne Cave, and had William Hampden, *m.* Elizabeth, sister to Sir Oliver Cromwell, K.B., of Hinchinbrooke, and had JOHN HAMPDEN, the patriot, slain at Cheney, 1642. Another daughter of Sir John de Hampden and Elizabeth de Walesbury was

ELEANOR DE HAMPDEN, *m.* Walter Arden. Their son, Sir John Arden, was squire of the body to King Henry VII. Another son, whose name does not appear, was father of

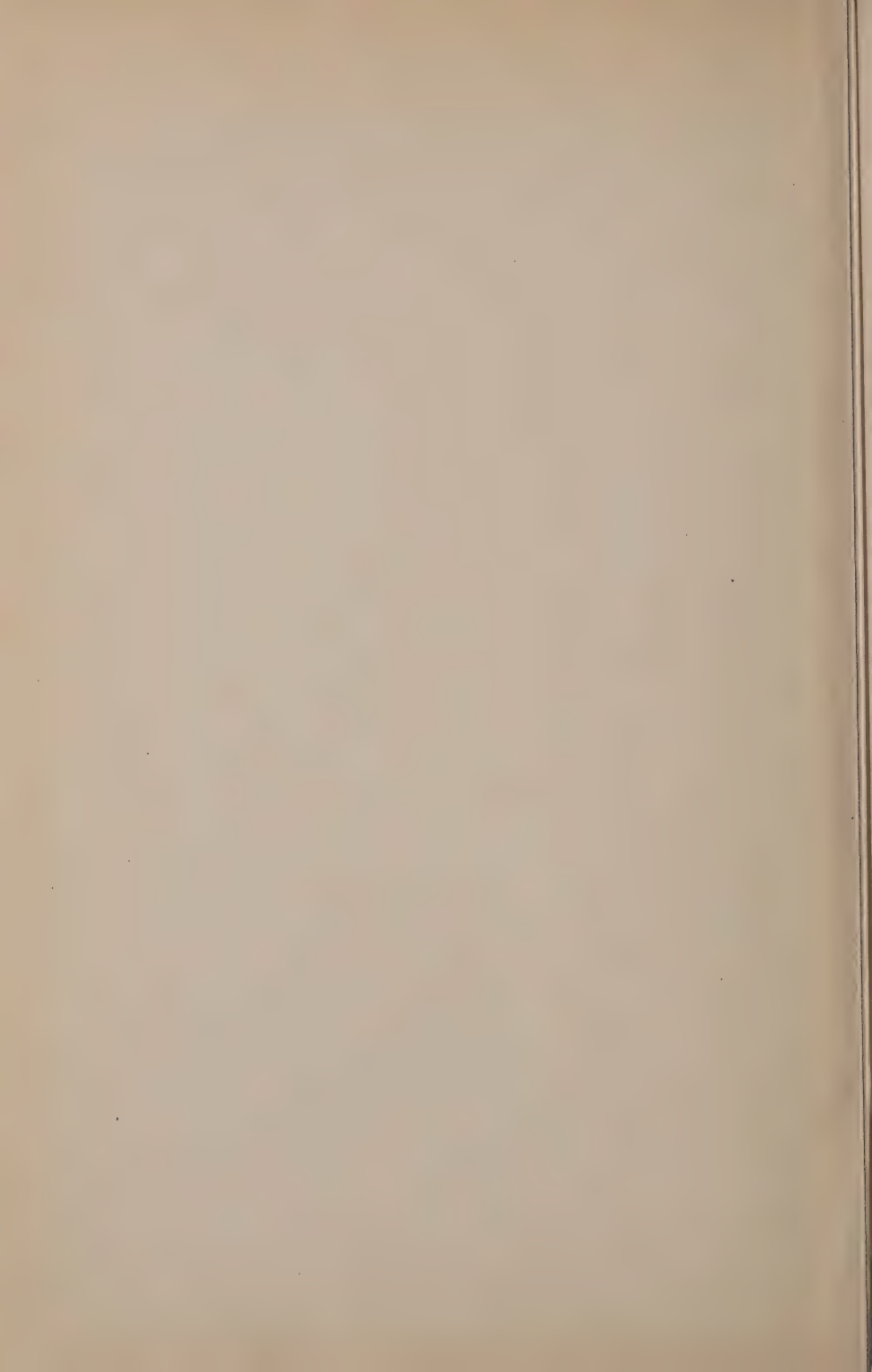
ROBERT ARDEN, groom of the chamber to King Henry VII. His son,

ROBERT ARDEN, of Willingcote, Warwickshire, was father of MARY ARDEN, buried at Stratford, 9 September, 1608; *m.*

John Shakespeare, wool dealer, Stratford-upon-Avon, Warwick, a chamberlain of Stratford, 1561; bailiff or chief magistrate, 1569, in which year he obtained from Robert Cooke, Clarenceux, a grant of arms, which being lost, was confirmed by Dethick, Garter King of Arms, and Camden, in 1599. He was buried at Stratford, 8 September, 1601. They had eight children: Gilbert; Richard, *d.* 1613; Edmund, 1580-1613, an actor; Jone, Margaret, and Anne, all

HAMPDEN, SHAKESPEARE

. died young, and another Jone, *b.* 1569, *m.* William Hart, a hatter in Stratford; and
WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE, eldest son, baptized 26 April, 1564. *d.* 23 April, 1616, *m.* Anne Hathaway. The poet and dramatist.



AUTHORITIES

Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy
American Armoury and Blue Book, Matthews
American Authors' Ancestry, Austin
Americans of Royal Descent, Browning

Bradbury Memorial, Lapham
Burke's Commoners, etc., Peerage, etc., Royal Families, Royal Visits and Progresses in Wales, Vicissitudes of Families, etc.

Carter Family Tree
Colonial Families of the United States, Mackenzie

Days of a Man, Vol. I, Jordan.
De Carpentier Allied Ancestry, Sellers
De Nova Villa: or The House of Neville, etc., Swallow
"Descendants of Jonathan Edwards," D. O. S. Lowell, *Munsey's Magazine*, June, 1906
Dudley family records

Edwards, E. J. MSS. notes on the Jordan-Waldo-Edwards Ancestry

Fenwick Allied Ancestry, Sellers
Foulke Memorial and Genealogical Charts

Genealogical and Family History of New Hampshire
Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Massachusetts
Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island
Genealogical Gleanings in England, Waters
Genealogical Tables, George
Greene Family

History of the Kimball Family in America, Morrison and Sharples

AUTHORITIES

History of Gwynedd, Pennsylvania, Jenkins

History of the House of Percy, Brenan, Lindsay

House of Howard, Brenan, Statham

Inbred Descendants of Charlemagne, Jordan, Scientific Monthly

Irish Pedigrees, O'Hart

Jordan and Edwards Families, Lineage of the, MSS., unpublished, Edward Junius Edwards

Ladies of the Reformation, Anderson

Lawrence family records

Magna Charta Barons, Browning

Mayflower Descendant, Bowman

Merion in the Welsh Tract, Glenn

New England Historical and Genealogical Register

One Hundred Thirty-eight Generations from Adam, Congdon

Pioneers of Massachusetts, Pope

Royal Genealogies, etc., from Adam to These Times (1736),
Anderson

Visitations of England and Wales

Vital records of New England towns

Waldo Genealogy, Waldo Lincoln

Wentworth Genealogy

INDEX

- Achaius, 47
 Adams, Hon. Charles Francis, 219
 Adams, John, 18
 Adams, John Quincy, 18, 120-21, 285
 Adelheid, 72-73
 Adelheid, Mary, 101, 102
 Eneas, 61
 Agnes (or Anne), Lady, 284
 Agnon, 24
 Aidan, or Aedhan, 46
 Aigneach, Enna, 33
 Albert I, King of Belgium, 105
 Alden, John, 16
 Alexander, 110
 Alexander II, 117
 Alexander III, 117
 Alfonso II, 94
 Alfonso VI, 94
 Alfonso XII, 102
 Alfonso XIII, King of Spain, 102, 113
 Alfonso-Raimond VIII, 94
 Alfred, 110
 Alfred the Great, 13, 20, 55-56
 Alice, 114
 Alixe, Czarina of Russia, 114
 Allatunn, Lughach, 43
 Alladh, 25
 Allyn, Mary, 123
 Alpin, 47-48
 Alston, Gen. Joseph, 242
 Alt-Leathan, Eochaidh, 32
 Amicia, 145
 Anchises, or Andegisus, 67
 Angharad, 320
 Anglonnach, Olioll, 43
 Anne, Queen, and the Pretenders, 100
 Anne Mary, 101
 Anthony, Henry B., 178-79
 Antony, Mark, 62-63
 Aolcheon, Olioll, 29
 Aragon, Castile, Leon, Navarre, 93-94
 Arcadh, 25
 D'Arcy, Sir Edward, 184
 D'Arcy, Isabella, 184
 D'Arcy, John, 184
 D'Arcy, Philip, 183
 D'Arcy, Richard, 184
 D'Arcy, Sir Thomas, 184
 D'Arcy, Sir William, 184
 Arden, Mary, 324-25
 Arden, Robert, 324
 Argotta, 66
 Arista, Inigo, 93
 Armistead, Henry, 192
 Armistead, Lucy, 192
 Arnoaldus, 67
 Arnold, 289-90, 292-96
 Arnold (Don Adilla), 43
 Arnold, Amy, 297
 Arnold, Caleb, 292, 297
 Arnold, Eleazer, 297
 Arnold, Elisha, 293
 Arnold, Elizabeth, 296
 Arnold, Joanna, 294, 295
 Arnold, Joseph, 297
 Arnold, Katherine, 293
 Arnold, Nehemiah, 297
 Arnold, Nicholas, 290
 Arnold, Penelope, 292
 Arnold, Richard, 290
 Arnold, Samuel G., 181
 Arnold, Samuel Greene, 181
 Arnold, Stephen, 293
 Arnolph II, 79
 Arundel, Anne, 281
 Arundel, Thomas, 281
 Arviragus, 64
 Ascanius, 61
 Ashburner, Emilia Field, 322
 Asruth, 24
 Athildis, 65

INDEX

- Atkins, Catherine, 197
 Atkins, Dudley, 197
 d'Audley, Margaret, 146
 Augustus William, 115, 116
 Ausbert, 67
 Avery, Humphrey, 247
 Avery, Lucy, 247
 Avery, Miles, 247
 Avery, Solomon, 247
- Bacon, Beatrice, 187
 Bacon, Edmund, 187
 Bacon, Sir Francis, 186-87
 Bacon, Sir Henry, 186-87
 Bacon, Rev. James, 189, 190
 Bacon, Sir James, 188, 189
 Bacon, John, 187
 Bacon, Martha, 190
 Bacon, Maj. Gen., Nathaniel (The Patriot), 188
 Bacon, Col. Nathaniel (The Councillor), 189
 Bacon, Sir Nicholas, 187
 Bacon, Robert, 187, 189
 Bacon, Sir Robert, 186
 Bacon, Sir Roger, 187
 Bacon, Thomas, 188
 Bacon, Sir Thomas, 186
 Bacun, Richard, 186
 Baldwin I, 79
 Baldwin II, 79
 Baldwin IV, 79
 Baldwin V, 79-80
 Ballou, Elizabeth, 193
 Ballou III, James, 293
 Ballou IV, James, 293
 Banks, Col. Charles Edward, 18, 174
 Baoth, 23
 Barrington, Sir Francis, 249
 Barrington, Joan, 249
 Bartherus, 65
 Barton, Clara, 285
 Baskerville, Sir James, 317
 Baskerville, Sybil, 317-18
 Baskerville, Sir Walter, 317
 Bassett, Burwell, 190
 Bassett, Col. William, 190
 Bates, Henry L., 310
 Bates, Rev. Henry Liberty, 310
 Beatrice, 113
 Beatrix, 49
- Beauchamp, Giles de, 298
 Beauchamp, Guy de, 130, 287
 Beauchamp, Isabel de, 132, 276, 286
 Beauchamp, Sir John de, 298
 Beauchamp, Margaret de, 165, 235, 298
 Beauchamp, Maud de, 130, 187
 Beauchamp, Richard de, 165, 235
 Beauchamp, Roger de, 298
 Beauchamp, Lady Sarah de, 289
 Beauchamp, Thomas de, 165, 235
 Beauchamp, Walter de, 298
 Beauchamp, William de, 129, 276, 286, 287
 Beaumont (Bellomont), lineage of, 87-90
 Sir Roger de Beaumont, 87
 Sir Robert de Beaumont II, 87-88
 Sir Robert de Beaumont III, 88
 Lady Margaret de Beaumont (or Bellomont), 88-89
 Beecher, Rev. Henry Ward, 285
 Bell, 252-53
 Bell, Margaret, 240
 Bellomont, Lady de, 145
 Bellomont, Elizabeth de, 14, 123, 165, 186, 211, 233, 248
 Bellomont, Robert de, 13, 14, 145, 165
 Berne, Earl, 89
 Bernhard, 76
 Berthold, 74
 Bessiles, Elizabeth, 193
 Bigelow, Joshua, 127
 Bigelow, Mercy, 127
 Bigod, Hugh, 132, 136, 272
 Bigod, Sir Hugh, 272
 Bigod, Isabel, 132, 136
 Bigod, Joan, 272
 Bigod, Sir John, 272
 Bigod, Sir Ralph, 132, 136
 Bigod, Roger, 272
 Bile, 25
 Bladen, Anne, 282
 Bladen, William, 282
 Blaine, Emma B., 240
 Blount, Anne, 261
 Blount, Elizabeth, 133, 263
 Blount, Thomas, 261

INDEX

Blount, William, 263
 Boarman, Catherine, 200
 Bodicus, 74
 Boemain, 24
 Boggs, Rear Admiral Charles S.,
 213-14
 Bohun, Agnes de, 317
 Bohun, Henry de, 307, 317
 Bohun, Humphrey de, 307
 Bohun, Margaret de, 307
 Bolgrach, Muredach, 30
 Booth, Edward, 130, 288
 Booth, Elizabeth, 130, 288
 Booth, Richard, 130, 288
 Booth, William, 130, 288
 Boris, Czar of Bulgaria, 106
 Bothe, Sir William, 130, 288
 Boulogne, Geoffrey de, 125, 323
 Boulogne, William de, 125, 323
 Bradbury, Anna, 175
 Bradbury, Bion, 170
 Bradbury, Charles, 172
 Bradbury, Capt. Charles, 172
 Bradbury, Cotton, 170
 Bradbury, Judge Ebenezer, 172
 Bradbury, Elizabeth, 177
 Bradbury, Jacob, 174, 175, 177
 Bradbury, Dr. James, 170
 Bradbury, James Ware, 170
 Bradbury, Jane, 174, 176
 Bradbury, Elder John, 170
 Bradbury, John Merrill, 172
 Bradbury, Jonathan, 172
 Bradbury, Judith, 164, 167, 168
 Bradbury, Matthew, 163
 Bradbury, Theophilus, 171, 172
 Bradbury, Capt. Thomas, 164, 167,
 170, 171, 174, 175, 176, 177
 Bradbury, William, 163, 174, 175,
 177
 Bradbury, William B., 170
 Bradbury, Wymond, 163-64, 170,
 171
 Bradford, William, 18
 Bradstreet, Lucy, 196
 Bradstreet, Mercy, 195
 Bradstreet, Dr. Samuel, 195
 Brainerd, Rev. John, 299
 Brainerd, Mary, 299
 Braose, Maude de, 165, 211, 233
 Brathus, 25
 Braxton, 269

Braxton, Carter, 269
 Braxton, Judith, 269
 Breac, Simeon, 30
 Breas-Nar-Lothar, Prince, 34
 Breoghan (or Bricus), 25
 Brewer, David Josiah, 322
 Brewer, Sarah Almada, 126
 Bridges, Moody, 167
 Bridges, Sarah, 167
 Brooke, Baker, 200
 Brooke, Clement, 202
 Brooke, Elizabeth, 202, 256
 Brooke, James, 203
 Brooke, Leonard, 200
 Brooke, Mary, 200, 201
 Brooke, Mildred Crew, 203
 Brooke, Monica, 203
 Brooke, Robert, 203
 Brooke, Rev. Robert, 200, 201,
 202, 203
 Brooke, Roger, 203
 Brooke, Thomas, 201
 Brooke, Col. Thomas, 201
 Brooke, Maj. Thomas, 201, 202
 Brooke, Sir Thomas, 256
 Brooke, Hon. Walker, 267
 Brooks, Charlotte, Gray, 219
 Brooks, Cotton Brown, 219
 Brooks, Rev. Phillips, 218-19
 Brooks, William Gray, 219
 Brown, Abigail, 219
 Brown, Israel Putnam, 126
 Brown, Sarah, 126
 Bruce, Marjory, 99, 153, 154
 Bruce, Robert, 97-98, 151
 Bruce, Robert (Robert I), 97-98,
 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105,
 106, 107, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113,
 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 122,
 139, 141, 142, 153, 154
 Bruno, 74
 Bryant, William Cullen, 18
 Buchanan, George, 122
 Buchanan, James, 122
 Buchanan, John, 122
 Buchanan, John (?), 122
 Buchanan, Thomas, 122
 Bulkeley, 275
 Bulkley, Col. Eliphalet, 275
 Bulkley, Rev. Gershom, 275
 Bulkeley, Col. John, 275
 Bulkeley, Rev. John, 275

INDEX

- Bulloch, Maj. James Stephens, 142
 Bulloch, Martha, 142
 Burr, Col. Aaron, 242
 Burr, Theodosia, 242
 Burwell, Elizabeth, 133, 191
 Burwell, Joanna, 190
 Burwell, Martha, 192
 Burwell, Nathaniel, 191

 Caedwalla, 54
 Cæsar, Lucius Julius, 62
 Cæsar, Numerius Julius, 62
 Cæsar, Sextus Julius, 62
 Call, Gen. Richard Keith, 248-49
 Calvert, 281-83
 Calvert, Benedict Leonard, 281
 Calvert, Cecilius, 281
 Calvert, Charles, 281
 Calvert, Capt. Charles, 281
 Calvert, Edward Henry, 281
 Calvert, Frederick, 281
 Campbell, Archibald, 154, 156
 Campbell, Colin, 154
 Campbell, Jean, 156-57
 Campbell, John, 154, 157
 Campbell, Margaret, 157
 Campbell, Neil, 156
 Campbell, Thomas, 156-57
 Campbell, Lord William, 154-55
 Caol-Bhreagh, Cobthach, 31
 Caomh, Conlaus, 32
 Carlos I, 101
 Carroll, Charles, 202
 Carroll, John Lee, 201
 Carter, 263-64, 268, 271
 Carter, Anne, 133, 270, 271
 Carter, Anne H., 264
 Carter, Charles, 264
 Carter, Elizabeth, 268
 Carter, John, 263-64
 Carter, Judith, 265, 266
 Carter, Mary, 269
 Carter, Col. Robert, 133, 263, 265,
 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271
 Cary, 287-88
 Cary, Alice, 288
 Cary, Christopher, 288
 Cary, Freeman G., 288
 Cary, Phoebe, 288
 Cary, Robert, 288
 Cass-Fiachlach, Olioll, 32
 Castile. *See* Aragon.
 Castle, 209-10
 Castle, William Richards, 210
 Castle, William Richards, Jr., 210
 Catherine, 137
 Cavendish, Frances, 165, 235
 Cavendish, Sir Thomas, 165, 235
 Cavendish, Sir William, 165, 235
 Ceadcatha, Conn, 35
 Ceawlin, 54
 Cenred, 54
 Ceolwald, 54
 Cerdic (reigned 519—d. 534 A.D.),
 54
 Cerdic the Saxon, line of, 53
 Channing, Rev. William Ellery,
 196
 Chapman, Keziah, 310
 Charlemagne (Charles I):
 descent of, from Mark Antony,
 61-63
 lineage of, 64-73
 King of the Franks and Holy
 Roman Emperor, 13, 19-20,
 68-70, 76, 125, 323
 Charles, 125, 323
 Charles I, 99, 100, 102
 Charles II, 71, 125
 Charles III, 71, 125, 323
 Charles, Francis, 104
 Charlotta Elizabeth, 103, 104, 105,
 106
 Charlotte, 101, 117
 Charlotte Louise, 119
 Chase, Ithamar, 138
 Chase, Hon. Salmon Portland, 138
 Chauncy, 275
 Chauncy, Catherine, 273
 Chauncy, Rev. Charles, 272-74,
 275
 Chauncy, Col. Elihu, 273
 Chauncy, George, 273
 Chauncy, Henry, 273
 Chauncy, John, 272, 273
 Chauncy, Rev. Nathaniel, 273
 Chauncy, Sarah, 275
 Chaworth, Maud de, 132, 276, 286
 Cherlton, Jane, 136
 Chicester, Amias, 123
 Chicester, Frances, 123
 Chicester, John, 123
 Chicester, Nicholas, 123
 Chicester, Richard,

INDEX

Choate, Jordan, 199
 Choate, Rufus, 198
 Cholmoneley, Mary, 231
 Christian VIII, 118
 Christian IX, 119
 Christian X, King of Denmark, 112, 119
 Churchill, Winston, 18, 240
 Clare, Gilbert de, 145, 146
 Clare, Isabel de, 165, 211, 233, 248
 Clare, Margaret de, 146
 Clare, Maud de, 248
 Clare, Richard de, 145-46, 165, 211, 233, 248
 Clare, Thomas de, 248
 Clark, Louisa Vanuxem, 299
 Claudius, 63
 Clementine, Princess, 106
 Cleveland, Rev. Richard Falley, 124
 Cleveland, Stephen Grover, 123
 Cleveland, William, 124
 Clifford, Catherine, 231
 Clifford, Ironea, 248
 Clifford, John de, 244
 Clifford, Mary de, 244
 Clifford, Thomas de, 244
 Clinton, Margaret de, 130, 131, 187
 Clinton, Susan, 246-47
 Clinton, Thomas, 246
 Clodio or Clodius, 66-67
 Clodius III, or Clogio, 65
 Clodius V, or Clogio, 66
 Clodomir IV, 65
 Cobb, 229
 Cobb, Maj. Gen. Howell, 229
 Cogswell, Hannah, 16
 Coilus, 63, 64
 Colin, 154
 Comstock, Amey, 296
 Comstock, Gideon, 296
 Comstock, Hazadiah, 296
 Conaire, 43
 Constantine II, 48
 Conyers, Christopher, 183
 Conyers, Mary, 183
 Conyers, Richard, 183
 Conyers, Robert, 183
 Coolidge, Calvin, 125-26, 324
 Coolidge, Colonel John, 126
 Cope, Elizabeth, 160

Copley, John Singleton, 18
 Corbett, Alice, 138
 Cotton, Joanna, 219
 Courtenay, Sir Hugh, 307
 Courtenay, Lady Margaret, 307
 Courteney, 300-6
 Courteney, Lady Alice de, 19, 20, 305
 Courteney, Pierre de, 19
 Crawford, Francis Marion, 180
 Crimthann-Niadh-Nar, 34
 Cromcheann, Carbry, 43
 Crosby, Fanny Jane, 18
 Cumming, Janet, 139
 Cumyn, Agnes, 198, 200, 204
 Cunobelin (or Kimbeline), 64
 Curwen, Abigail, 250
 Curwen, Capt. George, 250
 Cutha, 54
 Cuthwine (reigned 577—d. 584), 54
 Cynrick, 54
 Dacre, Elizabeth, 250
 Dacre, Catherine de, 252
 Dacre, Sir Humphrey de, 250, 252
 Dagobert, 65, 66
 Dana, 287-88
 Dana, Richard Henry, 288
 David, 89-90, 97, 120, 149, 151, 159, 193, 198
 David I (St. David), 50, 120, 135, 143, 149, 151, 153, 154, 156, 159, 161, 163, 167, 168, 170, 171, 172, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 193, 195, 196, 197, 198, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 210, 215, 217, 218
 Dawes, Charles Gates, 18
 Deag, 25
 Deagha, 43
 Dean, Charles, 167
 Dean, John Ward, 167
 Devereux, Katherine, 317
 Dewey, George, 204
 Dewey, Josiah, 204
 Dewey, Julius Yemans, 204
 Dewey, Simeon, 204
 Dewey, William, 204
 Dieterick, 74
 Digges, Anne, 255

INDEX

- Digges, Charles, 255
 Digges, Sir Dudley, 255
 Digges, Edward, 254-55
 Digges, Col. William, 255
 Dimmock, Ensign Shubael, 220, 222, 223, 224, 225
 Dimmock, Thankful, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225
 Dimmock, Rev. Thomas, 220, 222, 223, 224, 225
 Doane, William Howard, 18
 Donald (or Donevald, or Domnal-Breac), 46
 Donald VI, 48
 Donardus, or Donart, 45
 Dongardus (or Donart), 46
 Donn, Heber, 27
 Douglas, David, 142
 Douglas, Lady Elizabeth, 139
 Douglas, Euphemia, 142
 Douglas, Sir James, 139, 142
 Douglas, John, 142
 Douglas, Sir John, 142
 Douglas, Rev. John Waldo, 226
 Drake, 207-14
 Drake, Elizabeth, 312, 313, 316
 Drake, Hannah, 311
 Drake, Lieut. Job, 308, 309, 310
 Drake, Sergt. Job, 308, 309, 310
 Drake, John, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 316
 Drake, Robert, 308
 Drake, Sarah, 308, 309, 310
 Drake, William, 308
 Drin, Prince, 29
 Dryden, Bridget, 160
 Dudley, 320-22
 Dudley, Anna, 321-22
 Dudley, Anne, 195
 Dudley, Joseph, 197
 Dudley, Mary, 197
 Dudley, Mercy, 196
 Dudley, Thomas, 193-94, 195, 196, 197
 Duke, Edward, 107
 Duncan I, 49
 Dwight, Benjamin Woolsey, 139
 Dwight, Elizabeth, 241
 Dwight, Elizabeth B., 236
 Dwight, Margaret, 240
 Dwight, Maurice, 240
 Dwight, Rev. Sereno Edwards, 238
 Dwight, Theodore William, 239
 Dwight, Rev. Timothy, 237, 238, 239
 Dymoke, 227-28
 Dymoke, Arthur, 220
 Dymoke, Edward, 220
 Dymoke, Frances, 146, 227
 Eafa, 55
 Ealhmund, 55
 Eamhna, Prince Assaman, 33
 Eanfhear, Art, 35-36
 Earca, Fergus Mor Mac, 45
 Earle, Caleb, 297
 Earon, Olioll, 43
 Eaton, 320-22
 Eaton, Hannah, 321
 Echyngnam, Margaret, 132
 Echyngnam, Sir Thomas, 133
 Eden, Sir Robert, 281
 Eddy, Mary Baker G., 285
 Edersceol, 43
 Edgar the Peaceful, 57
 Edmund, 165
 Edmund, Sir, 282
 Edmund I, 56
 Edmund II, 57
 Edward I, 82-83, 94, 306
 Edward II, 83
 Edward III, 83
 Edward IV, 233
 Edward VII, 108, 109, 112
 Edward the Elder, 56
 Edward the Exile, 57
 Edward, James Francis, 100
 Edwards, Esther, 242
 Edwards, Jonathan, 165-66, 235
 Edwards, Rev. Jonathan, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243
 Edwards, Mary, 237, 239, 240, 241
 Edwards, Rhoda, 236
 Edwards, Sarah, 243
 Edwards, Timothy, 236
 Egberht, 54, 55
 Einion, 137
 Eithrial, 28
 Elder, Sarah Jones, 139
 Elderkin, Abigail, 312, 313, 316
 Elderkin, Col. John, 312, 313, 316
 Elderkin, John Jr., 312, 313, 316
 Eleanor, 94

INDEX

- Elena Victoria, Queen of Spain, 113
 Eliot, Charles William, 197, 206
 Eliot, Samuel Atkins, 197
 Elizabeth, 211
 Elizabeth, Queen of Greece, 110
 Elizabeth, Charlotta, 103, 104
 Ellen, 137
 Ellery, Lucy, 196
 Ellery, William, 196
 Ellsworth, Anne Goodrich, 274
 Ellsworth, Henry L., 273
 d'Elmedon, Joan, 198, 200
 Emerson, Benjamin Kendall, 168
 Emerson, Hannah, 168
 Emerson, John Wesley, 168
 Emerson, Luther Orlando, 177
 Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 18, 163-64
 Emerson, William, 164
 Emerson, Rev. William, 164
 Enboath, Prince, 29
 Endicott, 158
 Endicott, William Crowinshield, 158
 Endicott, William Putnam, 158
 Eneco, Ximinius, 93
 Ennicus, Garsias, 93
 Eochaidh, 45
 Eochaidh (or Eugenius) IV, 46
 Eochaidh, Prince Buadhach, 30
 Eochaidh-Rinnemhail (or Eugenius V), 46
 Eoghan (or Eugene), Prince, 38-39
 Eoppa, 54
 Eorc, 44
 Eorca (or Earca), Princess, 44
 Etfinus (or Aosh-Fionn), 47
 Ethelred II, 57
 Ethelwulf, 55
 Eugenius, 43
 Eugenius VII, 46-47
 Euphame, 151
 Eustace II, 125, 323
 Evan, 137
 Evans, Cadwallader, 137
 Evans, Sarah, 137
 Everett, Edward, 219
 Everhard, Sir Hugh, 249
 Everhard, Sir Richard, 248-49
 Everhard, Susannah, 249
 Faidh, Irial, 28
 Fairbanks, Charles Warren, 149-50
 Fairbanks, Capt. Jabez, 150
 Fairbanks, Deacon Joshua, 150
 Fairbanks, Loriston Monroe, 150
 Fairbanks, Luther, 150
 Fairfax, 231-32
 Fairfax, Hon. Albert, 232
 Fairfax, Albert Kirby, 232
 Fairfax, Hon. Rev. Bryan, 232
 Fairfax, Charles Snowden, 232
 Fairfax, Henry, 231-32
 Fairfax, Hon. Henry, 232
 Fairfax, Lady Isabella, 282
 Fairfax, John Contee, 232
 Fairfax, Thomas, 232
 Fairfax, Hon. William, 232
 Fairfax, Sir William, 282
 Farabert, 65
 Fearach, 43
 Feart, Æneas, 44
 Feidlioch, Eochaidh, 33-34
 Felim, Rachtmar, 35
 Fenner, 296
 Fenner, Arthur, 296
 Fenner, James, 296
 Ferdinand I, 93, 106, 110
 Ferdinand III, 103
 Ferdinand VII, 102
 Ferreolus, 67
 Ferrers, Anne de, 120, 183, 317
 Ferrers, William de, 120, 183
 Field, 320-22
 Field, Cyrus West, 322
 Field, David Dudley, 322
 Field, Jonathan Edwards, 322
 Field, Stephen Johnson, 322
 Fienes, William de, 125, 323
 Findanus, 46
 Fionn, 33
 Fionn, Agnon, 25
 Fionn-Feachtnach, Feredach, 34
 Fionn-Ola, Fiacha, 34
 Fionnfail, Nuodhas, 30
 Fionnlogh, 33
 Firmara, Prince Fiacha, 43
 Fitz-Alan, Elizabeth, 276-77
 Fitz-Alan, Joan, 132
 Fitz-Alan, John, 132
 Fitz-Alan, Sir Richard, 276
 Fitzhugh, Elizabeth, 257

INDEX

- Fitz-John, John, 132
 Fitz-John, Maud, 132
 Fitzjohn, Maud, 136
 Fitzwilliam, Jane, 163
 Floyd, Nicoll, 260
 Floyd, Gen. William, 260
 Foll-Aich, 28
 Forgo, 43
 Forster, Cuthbert, 198
 Forster, Reginald, 198
 Forster, Sir Roger, 200
 Forster, Susan, 200
 Forster, Thomas, 198-200
 Forster, Sir Thomas, 198, 200
 Fortamail, Eochy, 44
 Fortunius I, 93
 Foster, Capt. Aaron, 199
 Foster, Sergt. John, 198
 Foster, Miriam, 199
 Foster, Deacon Moses, 199
 Foster, Reginald, 198
 Francis I, 103, 104
 Francis I-II, 103, 104
 Francis, Joseph, Emperor of Austria, 104
 Fraser, Lady Margaret, 139
 Frederica Louisa Wilhelmina, 116
 Frederick VII, King of Denmark, 118
 Frederick VIII, 119
 Frederick William I, 115, 116
 Frederick William II, 116
 Frederick William III, 117
 French, Leon L., 215-16
 Fuller, Melville E., 18
 Furlorf, 87

 Gabhran, 45
 Galamh (or Milesius), 25-27
 Gamage, Joan, 289
 Gamage, Sir Thomas, 289
 Gamage, Sir William, 289
 Gaodhal, 23-24
 Garfield, Abram, 128
 Garfield, Gen. James Abram, 14, 127-28, 293
 Garfield, Solomon, 129
 Garfield, Thomas, 127, 128
 Garsias, Sancho, 93
 Garsias, Sancho I, 93
 Garsias, Sancho II, 93
 Gascoigne, Dorothy, 211, 218

 Gascoigne, Elizabeth, 146, 220, 227
 Gascoigne, Sir William, 146
 Gates, Merrill Edwards, 243
 Genebald, 66
 Geneville, Joan de, 136
 Genissa, 63
 George, 110
 George II, 118
 George III, 107, 108
 George V, King of Great Britain, 107-8
 George I Louis, 107
 George II Augustus, 107
 Gerberga, 71, 125, 323
 Gialchadh, 29-30
 Gibbs, William Channing, 196
 Giddings, Joseph, 216
 Giddings, Joseph Jr., 216
 Giddings, Mary, 217
 Giddings, Susannah, 216
 Giddings, Thomas, 217
 Gillet, Eliza, 310
 Glas, Prince Aedah, 30
 Glas, Febric, 25
 Gleo-Fathach, Lran, 31-32
 Gloucester, Maud de, 186
 Glunfionn, Heber, 25
 Goff, 222
 Goff, David, 222
 Goff, Nathan, 222
 Goff, Waldo Porter, 222
 Goodrich, Judge Elizur, 273
 Goodrich, Nancy, 273
 Goodwin, Capt. William Frederick, 173
 Gordon, Lady Elizabeth, 139
 Gorges, 284
 Gorges, Edmund, 284
 Gorges, Sir Edmund, 284
 Gorges, Edward, 284
 Gorges, Ferdinando, 284
 Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, 284
 Gorges, John, 284
 Gorges, Robert, 284
 Grant, 287-88
 Grant, Deliverance, 288
 Grant, Jesse Root, 131
 Grant I, Noah, 130, 288
 Grant II, Noah, 130-31
 Grant III, Noah, 131
 Grant, Gen. Ulysses Simpson, 18, 129-31, 288

INDEX

Gregory the Great, 48-49
 Greene, Elizabeth, 159
 Greene, Jabez, 182
 Greene, James, 179
 Greene, James, 182
 Greene, John, 178, 180, 182
 Greene, Maj. John, 178-79, 180
 Greene, Mary K., 179
 Greene, Nathanael, 182
 Greene, Nathaniel, 182
 Greene, Patience, 181
 Greene, Peter, 179
 Greene, Rachel, 143
 Greene, Ray, 180
 Greene, Richard, 143, 178
 Greene, Robert, 143, 178
 Greene, Samuel, 180
 Greene, Capt. Samuel, 181
 Greene, Sir Thomas, 159
 Greene, William, 179, 180, 181
 Greene, Eleanor de, 163
 Greene, Sir Henry de, 136, 143, 159, 161, 163, 178
 Greene, Isabella de, 135, 161
 Greene, John de, 135, 161, 178
 Greene, Thomas de, 143, 178
 Grenville, Amy, 308
 Grenville, Sir Roger, 308
 Grenville, Thomas, 308
 Grenville, Sir Thomas, 308
 Grenville, Sir William, 308
 Grey, Henry de, 183
 Grey, Margaret de, 183
 Grey, Sir Henry de, 189
 Grey, Maud de, 120
 Grey, Reginald de, 183
 Griffith, 137
 Griffith, Sir Howell ap, 320
 Griffith, Robert ap, 320
 Griswold, 309
 Griswold, Hannah, 309
 Griswold, Judge Matthew, 309
 Griswold, Roger, 309
 Gundred, Princess, 127, 129, 287
 Gustav V, King of Sweden, 116
 Gwenllian, 320
 Gwynedd, Ievan ap Owen, 320
 Gwynedd, Owen, 320

 Haakon VII, King of Norway, 109
 Hall, Lyman, 206
 Hamilton, Alexander, 151-52

Hamilton, David, 151, 152
 Hamilton, James, 151, 152
 Hamilton, John, 151, 152
 Hamilton, Sir Walter, 151
 Hamilton, William, 151
 Hammond, John Hays, 254-55
 Hammond, Maj. Richard Pindell, 255
 Hampden, 323-25
 Hampden, Eleanor de, 324
 Hampden, John, 324
 Hampden, Sir Edmund de, 126, 324
 Hampden, Lady Anne de, 126
 Hampden, Sir John de, 126, 324
 Hampden, Sir Reginald de, 125, 324
 Hanks, John, 137
 Hanks, Joseph, 137
 Hanks, Nancy, 137
 Harcourt, Alice, 193
 Harcourt, Richard, 193
 Harcourt, Thomas, 193
 Harcourt, William, 193
 Harkenden, Roger, 252
 Harlakenden, 252-53
 Harlakenden, Mabel, 252
 Harlakenden, Richard, 252
 Harrington, Alice, 150
 Harris, Elisha, 293
 Harrison, 271
 Harrison, Benjamin, 133, 190, 270
 Harrison, Gen. Benjamin, 133-34, 270
 Harrison, Edmund, 271
 Harrison, Prof. Edmund, 271
 Harrison, John Scott, 133, 134, 270
 Harrison, Nathaniel, 271
 Harrison, William Henry, 271
 Harrison, Gen. William Henry, 132-33, 270
 Hartwake, 74
 Hastings, Katherine, 246
 Hathwigate, 74
 Hawley, Huldah Lake, 221, 312
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 217
 Haynes, 252-53
 Haynes, Ruth, 252-53
 Hazard, Mercy, 292
 Hazard, Oliver, 292
 Heber, 27

INDEX

- Heddleston, Elizabeth, 250
 Helena, Queen of Denmark, 112
 Heli, 64
 Hengest, the Saxon, 74-75
 Henry, Prince, 50, 89, 97, 120, 149, 151, 159, 193, 198
 Henry I, 19, 74-75, 123, 132, 133, 136, 145, 186, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 211, 213, 220, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 229, 230, 231, 233, 235, 236, 237, 238 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 246, 248, 250, 252, 254, 256, 257, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 275, 276, 278, 281, 282, 284, 285, 286, 300, 307, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 315, 316, 317
 Henry I (Beauclerc), 80
 Henry II, 27, 80-81
 Henry III, 82, 276, 286, 306
 Henry, Col. John, 153
 Henry, Patrick, 153
 Herbert III, 72
 Herbert IV, 72
 Heremon, 27
 Heremon, line of, 27-28
 Higley, Hannah, 311
 Hilderic, 65
 Hobart, Dorothy, 299
 Holland, Jennet, 149
 Holmes, Oliver Wendell, 195
 Hoover, Mildred Crew Brooke, 203
 Hoover, Theodore Jesse, 203
 Hopkins, Stephen, 182, 295
 Hopkins, Thomas, 295
 Hopkins, William, 183, 296
 Hosmer, Harriet, 285
 Howard, 281-85
 Howard, Bernard, 280
 Howard, Col. Bernard, 280
 Howard, Sir Charles, 277
 Howard, Lady Douglas, 282
 Howard, Lord Edmund, 281
 Howard, Sir Esmé William, 278-80
 Howard, Francis, 276-77
 Howard, Sir Francis, 277
 Howard, Henry, 279, 280
 Howard, Henry Frederick, 280
 Howard, Sir John, 278, 281, 282, 284, 285
 Howard, Lady Katharine, 285
 Howard, Margaret, 281
 Howard, Sir Matthew Arundel, 281
 Howard, Philip, 279-80
 Howard, Thomas, 279, 280
 Howard, Sir Thomas, 278, 279, 281, 282, 285
 Howard, Hon. Sir William, 277
 Howard, Sir William, 282
 Howard-Molyneux-Howard, Henry Thomas, 280
 Howe, Julia Ward, 285
 Howell, Griffith ap Sir, 320
 Hugh, 151
 Hugh the Great, 13, 19
 Hulderick, 74
 Humbert I, 103
 Humphrey, Anne, 247
 Hunking, Mark, 262
 Huntington, Isabel de, 151
 Huntington, Lady Margaret de, descent of, 89-90
 Margaret de Huntington, 90
 Hutchinson, Anne, 159-60
 Hutchinson, Capt. Edward, 160
 Hutchinson, Hon. Elisha, 160
 Hutchinson, Thomas, 159-60
 Hyde, Abiah, 124
 Ievan, Meredith ap, 320
 Ingild, 54
 Inigo, Garsias, 93
 Inigo, Ximen, 93
 Irvine, Anne, 142
 Irvine, John, M.D., 142
 Isabel, 97
 Isabella, 102
 Isham, Euseby, 135, 161
 Isham, Sir Euseby, 135, 161
 Isham, Gregory, 135, 161
 Isham, Capt. Henry, 135, 161
 Isham, Mary, 135, 161
 Isham, William, 135, 161
 Ithe, 25
 Jackson, 229
 Jackson, Gen. Henry Rootes, 229
 Jair, 43
 James I, 99, 100
 James II, 99, 100
 James III, 99
 James IV, 99
 James V, 99

INDEX

- James VI-I, 99
 James, Charles Edward, 100
 Japhet, 27
 Jefferson, Thomas, 135, 161-62
 John, 20, 81-82, 286
 John, Baron Ferrers, 317
 John, Meredith ap, 320
 Jones, 320-22
 Jones, Abraham, 138
 Jones, John, 138
 Jones, Sarah, 138, 321
 Jones, Thomas, 138
 Jordan, David Starr, 198, 220-21, 312
 Julia, 62
 Julius, 61
 Julius, Caius Julius, 61
 Julius, Lucius Julius, 61
 Julius, Numerius Julius, 61
 Kaye, Edward, 211
 Kaye, Grace, 218
 Kaye, Margaret, 211
 Kaye, Robert, 218
 Kearny, Commodore Lawrence, 213-14
 Keith, Elizabeth, 139
 Kendric, Ednyfed Vychan ap, 320
 Kenneth II, or Alpin, Mac, 48
 Kenneth III, 49
 Kimball, 294
 chart of, 13-17
 Kimball, Charles Dean, 294
 Kimball, Dean, 294
 Kimball, Emery Sheldon, 294
 Kimball, Jarvis, 294
 Kionga, 44
 Kyveliock, Hugh de Meschines de, 186
 Labhrainn, Fiocha, 29
 Ladrach, Duach, 30
 Laimhe, Mogha, 43
 Lake, 223
 Lake, Jarvis Nelson, 223
 Lake, Rev. Phipps Waldo, 223
 Lake, Rev. Valorous, 223
 Lambert, Elizabeth, 204
 Lambert, Henry, 204
 Lambert, Robert, 204
 Lamhfionn, 24-25
 Lamh-Foidh, Felim, 44
 Langdale, Elizabeth, 234
 Latham, Milton S., 18
 Launce, Mary, 184
 Lawrence, 211-12
 Lawrence, Gen. Albert Gallatin, 212
 Lawrence, Elisha, 213
 Lawrence, Elizabeth, 214
 Lawrence, Capt. James, 213-14
 Lawrence, Jane, 216, 217
 Lawrence, John, 211, 216
 Lawrence, Capt. John, 212
 Lawrence, Judge John, 212
 Lawrence, John Browne, 213
 Lawrence, John Watson, 213
 Lawrence, Maj. Jonathan, 212
 Lawrence, Thomas, 211-12, 213, 215-16, 217
 Lawrence, Capt. Thomas, 212
 Lawrence, Maj. Thomas, 212, 216,
 Lawrence, William, 211
 Lawrence, Capt. William, 213, 216
 Lawrence, Hon. William Beach, 212
 Lee, 263-64
 Lee, Mary Digges, 201
 Lee, Gen. Robert Edward, 264
 Lee, Thomas Sim, 201
 Leon. *See* Aragon.
 Leopold I, 105
 Leopold II, 103
 Leopold I-II, 103
 Lesly, Margaret, 151
 Libo, Lucius Julius, 61
 Liffechar, Carbry, 37-38
 Lincoln, Abraham, 136-138
 Lincoln, Capt. Abraham, 138
 Lincoln, John, 138
 Lincoln, Mordecai, 138
 Lincoln, Samuel, 138
 Lincoln, Thomas, 138
 Lincoln, Waldo, 16
 Llewelyn, 137
 Lloyd, 320-22
 Lloyd, Anna, 320-21
 Lloyd, Rt. Rev. George, 320
 Longfellow, Henry Wasworth, 18
 Longsword, William, 76
 Loarn, 44
 Lord, Mary Sheldon, 208
 Loudenoys, Mary, 252
 Louis I, 70, 125, 323

INDEX

- Louis II, 125, 323
 Louis IV, 71, 125, 158, 323
 Louis VI, 19-20, 300
 Louis XV, 101, 102
 Louis, Charles, 103, 104, 105
 Louis, Frederick, 107
 Louis Philippe, 105, 106
 Louis of Orleans, 105, 106
 Louisa Maria, 102
 Louise, 105, 118, 119
 Lowell, Hon. James Russell, 250-51
 Lud, 64
 Ludlow, 263-64
 Ludlow, Gabriel, 133, 263
 Ludlow, Roger, 263
 Ludlow, Sarah, 133, 263
 Ludlow, Thomas, 133
 Ludolph, 74
 Ludovicus Germanicus (Louis the German), 70-71
 Luis I, 101
 Lyman, Col. Daniel, 205
 Lyman, Edna Maria, 207
 Lyman, Elias, 207
 Lyman, Deacon Elias, 207
 Lyman, Gad, 208
 Lyman, Henry, 204
 Lyman, Hepzibah, 204
 Lyman, Rev. Isaac, 206
 Lyman, Joel, 207
 Lyman, John, 204
 Lyman, Lieut. John, 206, 207, 208
 Lyman, Mary, 206, 208
 Lyman, Moses, 206, 207
 Lyman, Capt. Moses, 206, 207
 Lyman, Oliver, 208
 Lyman, Richard, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209
 Lyman, Sarah, 209
 Lyman, Theodore, 206
 Lyman, Thomas, 205

 Mabel, 123
 Magnus, Prince Hugh, 73, 123, 136, 145, 186, 211, 233, 248, 272, 276, 307
 Magnus, Niallus (or Naoighiallach, Niall), 38
 Mahaut, Lady, 125, 323
 Malcolm I, 49
 Malcolm II, 49
 Malcolm III, Canmore, 49-50

 Manners, Elizabeth, 233
 Manning, Elizabeth C., 217
 Manning, John, 217
 Manning, Richard, 217
 Manners, Thomas, 233
 Manuel II, of Portugal, 101
 deposed, 101
 Marbury, Anne, 160
 Marbury, Catherine, 261
 Marbury, William, 261
 Maréchal, Eva, 165, 211, 233
 Maréchal, Isabel, 248
 Margaret, 120, 149, 159, 193, 198, 307
 Maria, Henrietta, 101, 102
 Maria II, 101
 Maria Theresa, 103
 Marie, Queen of Jugoslavia, 110
 Marie, Queen of Rumania, 110
 Marius, 63, 64
 Markenfield, Alice, 211, 218
 Marsh, Sarah, 209
 Marshall, Abiel, 123
 Marshall, John, 135, 161-62
 Marshall, Sarah, 124
 Martel, Charles, 68
 Mary, 102, 123
 Mary, Princess, 101
 Matilda, 151
 Matilda, or Maude, 20, 80 (Matilda), wife of William
 Matilda of Flanders, Lady, 79, 83
 Maud, 89
 Maud, Queen of Norway, 109
 Mauduit, Isabel de, 129, 276, 287, 298
 Mauleverer, Dorothy, 211, 218
 McDonal, Helen, 120, 135, 149, 159, 193, 198, 200, 204
 Meade, Mary, 249
 Meadhoin, Eochaidh Muigh, 38
 Meredith, John ap, 320
 Merrill, Abel, 177
 Merrill, Ebenezer, 209
 Merrill, Hannah, 209
 Merrill, Samuel, 177
 Meschines, Lady de, 186
 Minor, Antonia, 63
 Minor, Grace, 130, 288
 Minor, Noah, 288
 Minot, Charles Sedgwick, 236

INDEX

- Moan, Prince, 29
Molbthach, Melg, 31
Monnette, Orra E., 215-16
Monroe, James, 139-40
Montfort, Katharine, 130, 287
Montfort, Robert, 130, 287
Montfort, Sir Baldwin de, 130, 287
Montfort, Sir William de, 130, 287
Moody, Caleb, 167
Moody, Mary, 164, 168
Moody, Rev. Samuel, 164, 168
Mor, Carery Fionn, 43
Mor, Conaire, 43
Mor, Daire Dorn, 43
Mor, Maine, 43
Mor, Ugaine, 30
Morgan, John Pierpont, 208
Morrison, Ann, 321
Morse, Samuel F. B., 285
Mortimer, Anne, 233, 246
Mortimer, Catherine, 165, 235
Mortimer, Edmund, 211, 231, 233, 246
Mortimer Sir Edmund, 211, 233
Mortimer, Elizabeth, 231, 244
Mortimer, Maud, 136, 165
Mortimer, Roger, 211, 231, 233, 235, 246
Mortimer, Edmund de, 244
Morton, Levi Parsons, 18
Mowbray, Eleanor, 286
Mowbray, Margaret, 277
Mullins, Priscilla, 16
Mun-Reamhar, Eochy, 44
Munro, Agnes, 139-40
Munro, Andrew, 140
Munro, Spence, 140
Mureadeach, 39
Musgrave, Sir Anthony, 322
Navarre. See Aragon.
Nelson, Thomas, 191, 192, 268
Nelson, Gen. Thomas, 265
Nelson, William, 191, 192, 265
Nenuall, 23, 25
Nevill, Alice, 257
Nevill, Anne, 261, 263
Nevill, Edward, 254
Nevill, Sir Edward, 256
Nevill, George, 254
Nevill, Isabel, 249
Nevill Margaret, 256
Nevill, Sir Ralph, 249, 250, 252, 254, 256, 257, 261, 263
Nevill, Sir Richard, 249, 257
Nevill, Ursula, 255
Nevill, Philippa de, 250, 252
Neville, Joan, 146
Neville, John, 146
Neville, Ralph, 146
Newberry, Rebecca, 123
Newburgh, Alice de, 129, 276, 287
Newburgh, Waleran de, 129, 287
Nicholas, 268
Nicholas, Robert Carter, 268
Nicholas, Judge Robert Carter, 268
Nicholas, Wilson Cary, 268
Nicholas II, Czar of Russia, 114, 117
Nicholls, Judge Matthias, 259
Nicholls, Rev. Matthias, 259, 260
Nicoll, William, 259
Nicolls, John, 259
Nicolls, Margaret, 260
Niul, 23
North, James William, 167
Norton, Elizabeth, 120
Norton, John, 120
Norton, Rev. John, 120
Norton, John de, 120
Norton, Richard, 120
Norton, William, 120
Norton, Rev. William, 120
Nuadhad, 25
Ogamain, 24
Ogle, 282-83
Ogle, Benjamin, 283
Ogle, Samuel, 282-83
Oliver, Sarah, 195
Olmucach, Aongus, 29
Ord, Maj. Gen. Edward O. C., 230
Otho, 72
Otho I, 74
Page, Francis, 265
Page, Jane Byrd, 266
Page, John, 191, 265, 266
Page, Maj. John, 265
Page, Mann, 266
Page, Hon. Mann, 265
Page, Roger, 267
Page, Sarah Walker, 267
Page, Thomas Nelson, 265

INDEX

- Paine, John Howard, 18
 Paine, Robert Treat, 18, 184-85
 Palmer, Susan, 247
 Parr, Elizabeth (Alice), 257, 259
 Parsons, Eliphalet, 243
 Parsons, Erastus, 243
 Parsons, Fanny J., 243
 Payne, Elisha, 316
 Peabody, George, 215-16
 Pedro IV, 101
 Pelham, 286
 Pelham, Herbert, 286
 Pepin, 68, 76
 Pepin le Bref, 68
 Pepin de Valois, 76
 Percy, Elizabeth, 244
 Percy, Sir Henry, 211, 218, 220, 227, 231
 Percy, Margaret, 211, 218, 220, 227, 231
 Percy, Maud, 248
 Perne, Rachel, 143
 Perry, 292
 Perry, Capt. Christopher Raymond, 292
 Perry, James de Wolf, 292
 Perry, Matthew Calbreath, 292
 Perry, Oliver Hazard, 292
 Perry, Raymond H. J., 292
 Peter, Prince, 301
 Pettingell, Frank Hervey, 176
 Pettiplace, Anne, 193
 Philip, 105
 Philip I, 300
 Philip II, 105, 106
 Philippe Egalité, 105, 106
 Phillips, Wendell, 195
 Phoenusa (Fenius Farsa), 23
 Pierpont, Juliet, 208
 Pierrepont, Rev. James, 165, 235, 236, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243
 Pierrepont, John, 235
 Pierrepont, Sarah, 165, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243
 Pierrepont, William, 165
 Plantagenet, Ann, 233
 Plantagenet, Eleanor, 132, 276
 Plantagenet, Sir George, 246
 Plantagenet, Isabel, 136
 Plantagenet, Joan, 286
 Plantagenet, Margaret, 246, 249
 Plantagenet, Richard, 233, 246
 Plantagenets, 20
 Pole, Sir Henry, 246, 249
 Pole, Katherine, 246
 Pole, Winnifred, 249
 Polk, Capt. Ezekiel, 141
 Polk, James Knox, 141
 Polk, Robert, 141
 Polk, Samuel, 141
 Pollok (or Polk), Robert, 141
 Prescott, John, 150
 Prescott, Lydia, 150
 Prescott, Ralph, 150
 Prescott, Roger, 150
 Prouz, Alice, 123
 Prouz, Walter, 123
 Prouz, William, 123
 Prouz, Sir William, 123
 Puleston, John, 137
 Puleston, Margaret, 137
 Purefoy, Mary, 193
 Puritans, in Massachusetts, 17-20
 Putnam, 158
 Putnam, Davis, 158
 Putnam, Elizabeth, 126, 158
 Putnam, Henry, 126
 Putnam, Israel, 126
 Putnam, John, 126, 158
 Putnam, Joseph, 158
 Putnam, Nicholas, 126
 Putnam, Priscilla, 126
 Putnam, Richard, 126
 Putnam, Deacon Tarrant, 126
 Putnam, Lieut. Thomas, 126, 158
 Putnam, William, 158
 Quincey, Elizabeth de, 198, 200, 204
 Quincey, Helen (Elene) de, 135, 149, 159, 193
 Quincey, Margaret de, 120, 183
 Quincy, Elizabeth, 121
 Radcliffe, Anne, 149
 Radcliffe, Sir John, 149
 Radcliffe, Richard, 149
 Raleigh, Bridget, 160
 Raleigh, Edward, 160
 Raleigh, Sir Edward, 308
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 308
 Randolph, Edmund Jennings, 161-62

INDEX

- Randolph, Isham, 135
 Randolph, Jane, 135
 Randolph, John, 161-62
 Randolph, Peyton, 161-62
 Rathrean (Raghein), 43
 Rawson, Abner, 143
 Rawson, Edmund, 143
 Rawson, Rev. Grindal, 143
 Rawson, Rhoda, 143
 Reade, 227-30
 Reade, Col. George, 146, 227, 229, 230
 Reade, Mildred, 146, 227, 229, 230
 Reade, Thomas, 229, 230
 Reeve, Tapping, 242
 Remington, Anne, 196
 Rhodes, Rebecca, 294
 Rhys, Meredith, 320
 Riada, Carbry, 43-44
 Rice, 285
 Rice, Deacon Edmund, 285
 Rice, Thomas, 285
 Rice, William, 285
 Richard I, 76
 Richard II, 76
 Richard III, 233
 Richimir II, 66
 Riker, Abraham, 212
 Riker, Judge Abraham R., 212
 Riker, William M., 212
 Riker, Judge William T., 212
 Robert, 137, 186
 Robert II, 76, 99, 153
 Robert II, Stuart, 141
 Robert III, 99, 139
 Robert the Consul, 123
 Robert, Baron Ferrers, 317
 Robert, Rhys ap, 320
 Robertson, Davis, 153
 Robertson, Gilbert, 153
 Robertson, Jean, 153
 Robertson, John, 153
 Robertson, William, 153
 Robertson, Rev. William, 153
 Rockefeller, John Davison, 246-47
 Rockefeller, William Avery, 247
 Rodney, 245-46
 Rodney, Cæsar, 244
 Rodney, Judge Cæsar, 245
 Rodney, Cæsar Augustus, 245
 Rodney, Col. Thomas, 245
 Rodney, Thomas McKean, 245
 Rodney, William, 244-45
 Roger, 87, 149, 165
 Rollo the Dane, 76
 Roosevelt, Theodore, 142, 150
 Root, Elihu, 18
 Rootes, 229-30
 Rootes, Elizabeth, 230
 Rootes, Sarah Robinson, 229
 Rootes, Thomas Reade, 229
 Rosin, 43
 Ross, Sophia Marion, 299
 Rothachtach, 29
 Ruadh, Roighan, 33
 Rumbold, Richard, 14
 Russell, Rev. Charles, 251
 Russell, Daniel, 250
 Russell, James, 151
 Russell, Rebecca, 251
 St. Arnolph, 67
 St. John, Elizabeth, 299
 St. John, Sir John de, 298
 St. John, Oliver, 299
 St. John, Sir Oliver, 299
 St. John Rt. Hon. Thomas, 299
 St. Leger, Anne, 233, 255
 Saltonstall, Elizabeth, 219
 Saltonstall, Judge Nathaniel, 218-19
 Saltonstall, Maj. Richard, 218-19
 Samuel, Judge, 212
 Sancho III, 93
 Sancho, Garsias I, 93
 Sancho, Garsias II, 93
 Sancia, 94
 "Saoghalach," Siorna, 29
 Sargent, William M., 175
 Sargent, William True, 175
 Savage, Elizabeth, 234
 Savage, Thomas, 233
 Say, Idonea de, 130, 287
 Scot, Heber, 24
 Scota, 26
 Sedgwick, Katherine, 236
 Seymour, Sir Henry, 244
 Seymour, Jane, 244
 Shakespeare, 323-25
 Shakespeare, William, 325
 Shaw, Joanna Maynard, 267
 Sheffield, Lady Frances, 282
 Sherman, Abigail, 184
 Sighard, 74

INDEX

- Sigmerus I, 67
 Sim, Christian, 201
 Sims, Alfred William, 299
 Sims, William Snowden, 298-99
 Sin, 43
 Smirngall, 29
 Smith, Abigail, 121, 133, 190, 191, 192
 Smith, Hildreth, 176
 Smith, Hoke, 176
 Smith, Samuel, 168, 169
 Smith, William True, 176
 Smithson, Sir Hugh, 234
 Smithson, James, 233-34
 Smithson, Langdale, 234
 Sophia, 107, 115, 116
 Sophia, Charlotte, 115, 116
 Soule, Benjamin Franklin, 174
 Soule, Rev. Charles, 174
 Soule, Ellen, 174
 Soule, Moses, 174
 Srabhteine, Fiacha, 38
 Sriabh-Deorg, Lughaidh, 34
 Stafford, Sir Hugh, 146
 Stafford, Margaret, 146
 Standish, Alexander, 146
 Standish, Elizabeth, 150
 Standish, Roger, 150
 Steuart, Susannah, 255
 Stevenson, 269
 Stevenson, Andrew, 269
 Stevenson, John White, 269
 Stiles, 252-53
 Stowe, Harriet Beecher, 285
 Strange, Elizabeth le, 136
 Stuart, Lady, 153
 Stuart, Anne, 100
 Stuart, Elizabeth, 104, 105, 106, 107
 Stuart, Lady Elizabeth, 139
 Stuart, Princess Elizabeth, 139, 142
 Stuart, Isabel, 122, 153
 Stuart, Sir James, 153
 Stuart, John, 153
 Stuart, Marjory, 154
 Stuart, Mary, 99
 Stuart, Mary II, 100
 Stuart, Murdoch, 122
 Stuart, Robert, 122, 153, 154
 Stuart, Robert II, 122
 Sunno, or Hunno, 65
 Swann, Thomas, 266
 Symonds, Samuel, 252
 Syruth, 24
 Taft, Hon. Alphonso, 144, 216
 Taft, Judge Peter Rawson, 143
 Taft, William Howard, 18, 143-44, 215-16
 Taillefer, 11
 Taillefer, Aymar de, 19-20
 Taillefer, Lady Isabel, 20, 306
 Tait, 24
 Talbot, Lady Wenllian, 289
 Talboys, Anne, 146, 220, 227
 Talman, Mary, 321
 Taney, Michael, 203
 Taney, Roger Brooke, 203
 Tasker, Anne, 282-83
 Taylor, Gen. Jonathan, 224
 Taylor, Zachary, 18
 Teachtmair, Tuathal, 34-35
 Tenney, Deacon Levi, 209
 Tenney, Mary, 209-10
 Theodomir, 66
 Theomantius (or Tenancius), 64
 Thomas, 133
 Thomas, James, 200
 Thompson, 230
 Thompson, Mary Mercer, 230
 Thompson, Philip Rootes, 230
 Thompson, Judge Robert Augustine, 230
 Thorne, Susanna, 193
 Thorpe, John, 187
 Thorpe, Margery, 187
 Tighernmas, 28-29
 Tilghman, Col. Frisby, 255
 Tilghman, Mary, 255
 Tingrie, Lady Sybilla de Boulogne de, 323
 Tingry, Pharamond de Boulogne de, 125, 323
 Tireach, Muiredach, 38
 Tolgrach, Fiocha, 30
 Torrey, Joseph, 216
 Torrey, Louisa Maria, 216
 Torrey, Samuel, 216
 Torrey, William, 216
 Trean, 43
 Treat, Eunice, 184-85
 Troubedour IV, Raymond Berenger le, 94
 True, Anna, 176

INDEX

- True, Eleanor, 175
 True, Jonathan, 175
 True, Nathaniel T., 175
 True, Nathaniel Tuckerman, 175
 True, Deacon William, 176
 True, Capt. Winthrop, 176
 Trumbull, 311
 Trumbull, Jonathan, 311
 Trumbull, Joseph, 311
 Tuberville, Sarah de, 289
 Tuirmeach-Teamroch, Æneas, 43
 Tuirmeach-Teamroch, Aongus (or Æneas), 32-33

 Uallach, Fergus, 44
 Ulfhada (MacArt), Cormac, 36-37
 d'Umfraville, Elizabeth, 198, 200
 d'Umfraville, Joane, 204
 d'Umfraville, Robert, 198, 200, 304
 d'Umfraville, Sir Thomas, 198, 200, 204
 Urraca, 94
 Usher, Ellis Baker, 177

 Vere, Elene de, 135, 161
 Vermandois, Adelheid de, 13, 20
 Vermandois, Lady Isabel de, 13, 14, 19, 73, 123, 136, 145, 186, 211, 233, 248, 272, 276, 307
 Verulam, Lord. *See* Bacon, Sir Francis.
 Victor Emanuel I, 103
 Victor Emanuel II, 103
 Victoria, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114
 Vychan IV, Gruffydd, 137
 Vychan, Griffith ap Ednyfed, 320
 Vychan, Lowry, 137

 Waldo, 16-17, 222, 223, 313-14, 316
 Waldo, Ann, 316
 Waldo, Anne, 221, 312
 Waldo, Calvin, 225, 226
 Waldo, Catharine Waite, 226
 Waldo, Deacon Cornelius, 16
 Waldo, Ebenezer, 313
 Waldo, Edward Jr., 221
 Waldo, Jemima, 223
 Waldo, Jesse, 224
 Waldo, John, 222, 223, 224
 Waldo, John Elderkin, 221, 312, 315
 Waldo, Loren Pinckney, 313-14

 Waldo, Mary Graves, 225
 Waldo, Olive, 224
 Waldo, Seth Harden, 315
 Waldo, Shubael, 224, 225
 Waldo, Zechariah, 221, 312, 313, 315
 Waldo, Zerviah, 222
 Waleran, 276
 Walker, Helen, 249
 Walter, 65
 Waltheof, 89
 Warner, 227-28
 Warner, Mildred, 146, 227-28
 Warr, Joan de la, 286
 Warren, Earls of, and Surrey, 91-92
 Ada (Adeline), de Warren, 92
 William de Warren, 91-92, 128, 137
 William de Warrenne, 91
 Warren, Christopher, 127
 Warren, John, 127
 Warren, Mary, 127
 Warren, Mercy Otis, 18
 Warren, William, 127
 Warren, Ada de, 14, 92, 307
 Warren, Sir Edward de, 127
 Warren, Gundred de, 14, 129, 130, 276, 287
 Warren, Isabella de, 136
 Warren, John de, 128
 Warren, Sir John de, 127
 Warren, Sir Lawrence de, 127
 Warren, Nicholas de, 127
 Warren, Reginald de, 14, 127
 Warren, William de, 14, 127, 136, 272
 Warrenne, William de, 13, 91
 Washburn, Elihu B., 18
 Washington, 227-28
 Washington, Augustine, 146, 228
 Washington, George, 145-146, 228
 Waterman, Robert Whitney, 225
 Webster, Noah, 18
 Wendell, Judge Oliver, 195
 Wendell, Sarah, 195
 Wentworth (1), 261; (2), 262
 Wentworth, Andrew, 261
 Wentworth, Capt. Benjamin, 261
 Wentworth, Benning, 262
 Wentworth, Elizabeth, 244
 Wentworth, Ezekiel, 261
 Wentworth, Sir Henry, 244

INDEX

- Wentworth, Hunking, 262
 Wentworth, John, 261, 262
 Wentworth, Col. John, 261
 Wentworth, Sir John, 62
 Wentworth, John B., 261
 Wentworth, Joseph, 261
 Wentworth, Paul, 261
 Wentworth, Samuel, 262
 Wentworth, Thomas H., 261
 Wentworth, Thomas M., 261
 Wentworth, William, 261
 Wentworth, Elder William, 261, 262
 Wernicke, 74
 West, 286
 West, Frances, 286
 West, Sir George, 286
 West, Col. John, 286
 West, Penelope, 286
 West, Sir Richard, 286
 West, Sir Thomas, 286
 West, Sir William, 286
 West, Sir Reginald de, 286
 Whipple, William, 251
 White, Mary Page, 269
 Whiting, Elizabeth, 299
 Whitman, Ensign, Deacon John, 138
 Whitman, Sarah, 138
 Whitney, Eli, 317-19
 Whitney, John, 318-19
 Whitney, Nathaniel, 319
 Whitney, Robert, 318
 Whitney, Thomas, 318
 Wigbart, 74
 Wilbur, Curtis Dwight, 207
 Wilbur, Ray Lyman, 207
 Wilhelmina, 115
 Wilhelmina, Queen of Holland, 115
 Wilkinson, Lawrence, 183
 Wilkinson, Ruth, 183
 Wilkinson, Capt. Samuel, 183
 Willard, Abigail, 184
 William, 129, 151, 287, 289
 William I, 115
 William II, 115
 William III, 115
 William II, Emperor of Germany, 111
 William the Conqueror, 20, 76, 127, 129, 257, 258, 287, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298
 William, Baron, Ferrers, 317
 William, Lord Howard, 277
 William, Lord Parr, 257, 259
 Williams, Peleg, 184
 Williams, Silas, 294
 Williams, Thankful, 294
 Williams, William, 311
 Windebank, Mildred, 146, 227
 Winslow, 286
 Winslow, Judge Isaac, 286
 Winslow, Josiah, 286
 Wittekind, 74
 Wolcott, 307-8
 Wolcott, Abigail, 310
 Wolcott, Alexander, 310
 Wolcott, Guy, 310
 Wolcott, Oliver, 308
 Wolcott, Maj. Gen. Oliver, 308
 Wolcott, Roger, 308
 Wolcott, Maj. Gen. Roger, 308, 309, 310
 Wolcott, Ursula, 309
 Wood, Leonard, 18
 Woodbridge, Lucia, 196
 Woodhull, Fulke, 257, 259
 Woodhull, Lawrence, 57, 259
 Woodhull, Mary, 259
 Woodhull, Nathaniel, 257-58
 Woodhull, Gen. Nathaniel, 257-58
 Woodhull, Richard, 257
 Woolsey, Rev. Theodore Dwight, 241
 Wyatt, Sir Francis, 256
 Wyatt, George, 256
 Wyatt, Margaret, 123
 Wyatt, Sir Thomas, 256
 Wyllys, 252-53
 Wyllys, Col. George, 253
 Wyllys, Hezekiah, 253
 Wyndsore, Edith, 133, 263
 Ximenes, Garsias, 93
 Yale, 320-22
 Zouche, Alan, 149
 Zouche, Maude, 149
 Zouche, Ellen le, 193
 Zouche, Eudo le, 135, 159, 193
 Zouche, Lucy de, 135, 159



